

Citation for published version (APA):

Stoffels, A. A. F. (2023). Physical performance measures in patients with COPD. [Doctoral Thesis, Maastricht University]. Maastricht University. https://doi.org/10.26481/dis.20231212as

Document status and date: Published: 01/01/2023

DOI: 10.26481/dis.20231212as

**Document Version:** Publisher's PDF, also known as Version of record

#### Please check the document version of this publication:

 A submitted manuscript is the version of the article upon submission and before peer-review. There can be important differences between the submitted version and the official published version of record. People interested in the research are advised to contact the author for the final version of the publication, or visit the DOI to the publisher's website.

• The final author version and the galley proof are versions of the publication after peer review.

 The final published version features the final layout of the paper including the volume, issue and page numbers.

Link to publication

#### General rights

Copyright and moral rights for the publications made accessible in the public portal are retained by the authors and/or other copyright owners and it is a condition of accessing publications that users recognise and abide by the legal requirements associated with these riahts.

- Users may download and print one copy of any publication from the public portal for the purpose of private study or research.
- You may not further distribute the material or use it for any profit-making activity or commercial gain
   You may freely distribute the URL identifying the publication in the public portal.

If the publication is distributed under the terms of Article 25fa of the Dutch Copyright Act, indicated by the "Taverne" license above, please follow below link for the End User Agreement:

www.umlib.nl/taverne-license

#### Take down policy

If you believe that this document breaches copyright please contact us at: repository@maastrichtuniversity.nl

providing details and we will investigate your claim.

Anouk Stoffels



Anouk Antoinette Franciscus Stoffels

The research presented in this thesis was conducted at the Radboud Institute for Health Sciences at the Department of Pulmonary Diseases, Nijmegen. The research was performed in close collaboration with CIRO, Horn, and the Research Institute of Nutrition and Translational Research in Metabolism (NUTRIM), Maastricht. A research grant of the Lung Foundation funded this work.

ISBN/EAN: 978-94-93353-31-2 Cover design & lay-out: Proefschrift-AIO.nl | Guntra Laivacuma Printed by: Proefschrift-AIO.nl

#### © Anouk A.F. Stoffels, 2023

All rights reserved. No part of this thesis may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or any information storage and retrieval without prior written permission from the author or publishers of the included papers.

Printing of this thesis was financially supported by Maastricht University and the Lung Foundation.

PROEFSCHRIFT

ter verkrijging van de graad van doctor aan de Universiteit Maastricht, op gezag van de Rector Magnificus, Prof. dr. Pamela Habibović volgens het besluit van het College van Decanen, in het openbaar te verdedigen op dinsdag 12 december 2023 om 16:00 uur

door

**Anouk Antoinette Franciscus Stoffels** 

#### Promoter

Prof. dr. M.A. Spruit

#### Copromoteren

Dr. H.W.H. van Hees, Radboudumc Nijmegen Dr. B. van den Borst, Radboudumc Nijmegen Dr. P. Klijn, Merem Longrevalidatie Centrum Hilversum, Amsterdam UMC

#### Beoordelingscommissie

Prof. dr. R.A. de Bie (voorzitter) Prof. dr. A.F. Lenssen Dr. K. Meijer Prof. dr. D. Thijssen, Radboudumc Nijmegen Dr. H. van der Vaart, UMC Groningen

## **TABLE OF CONTENTS**

- General introduction Chapter 1 7 **PART I: FUNCTIONAL PERFORMANCE** Phenotypic characteristics of patients with chronic Chapter 2 31 obstructive pulmonary disease after stratification for the short physical performance battery summary score Chapter 3 Short physical performance battery: Response to 55 pulmonary rehabilitation and minimal important difference estimates in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease PART II: EXERCISE CAPACITY AND TOLERANCE Chapter 4 Association between patient-reported outcomes and 87
- Chapter 4
   Association between patient-reported outcomes and
   87

   exercise test outcomes in patients with COPD before
   and after pulmonary rehabilitation
- Chapter 5 Correlates of variability in endurance shuttle walk 105 test time in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease

#### PART III: PERIPHERAL MUSCLE FUNCTION

- Chapter 6 Isokinetic testing of quadriceps function in individuals 129 with COPD: Feasibility, responsiveness, and minimal important differences in patients undergoing pulmonary rehabilitation
   Chapter 7 Relationship between volitional and non-volitional 155 quadriceps muscle endurance in patients with chronic
- Chapter 8Summary and general discussion173AddendaSamenvatting190Impact paragraph194Dankwoord198Curriculum vitae204List of publications206



# CHAPTER 1

# **General introduction**

## CHRONIC OBSTRUCTIVE PULMONARY DISEASE

Chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD) is defined as "a heterogeneous lung condition characterized by chronic respiratory symptoms (dyspnoea, cough, expectoration) due to persistent abnormalities of the airways and/or alveoli, that often results in progressive airflow limitation".<sup>1</sup> This disease includes two pulmonary conditions, i.e., chronic bronchitis and emphysema. Chronic bronchitis is marked by mucus formation and narrowing of the airways due to chronic inflammation of the bronchi. Emphysema is characterized by parenchyma destruction caused by damaged alveoli walls.<sup>2</sup> The main risk factors for the development of COPD are environmental exposures to tobacco smoking, the inhalation of toxic particles and gases from household and outdoor air pollution, and to a lesser extent genetic mutations.<sup>3, 4</sup> COPD is an important health problem as it is the third leading cause of death worldwide and was estimated to affect over 384 million people with 3.23 million deaths in 2019.<sup>5</sup> The prevalence and burden of COPD are even expected to increase due to continued exposure to COPD risk factors and the aging of the world's population.<sup>6</sup> Besides pulmonary manifestations, patients frequently experience extra-pulmonary complications such as cardiovascular disease, skeletal muscle dysfunction, weight loss, metabolic syndrome, osteoporosis, depression, anxiety, and cognitive impairment.<sup>2</sup> Both pulmonary impairments and extra-pulmonary comorbidities contribute to limiting the patient's physical function.<sup>7</sup>

## **PHYSICAL FUNCTION**

Physical function is described as the ability to perform activities of daily living that require physical actions, ranging from basic to more complicated activities.<sup>8</sup> A complex interplay of multiple physiological systems (e.g., neuromotor, musculoskeletal, and cardiorespiratory system) is required to perform those activities properly and successfully, which can be influenced by clinical, sensory, environmental, and behavioural factors.<sup>8, 9</sup> In the literature, different terminologies and classifications are used interchangeably to indicate physical function. Van Lummel et al. proposed a subdivision that classifies physical function into physical performance (i.e., person's ability or capability to perform physical activities) and physical activity (i.e., bodily movement produced by skeletal muscles that results in energy expenditure beyond that of the resting state).<sup>10, 11</sup> This subdivision recently lead to the development of a physical performance – physical activity quadrant concept and was used to subdivide patients with COPD along axes of what they physically "can do" (physical performance), and what they actually "do do" (physical

activity). Over a third of the patients fell within a quadrant where levels of physical performance were not congruent with levels of physical activity.<sup>12</sup> Therefore, a thorough assessment of both physical performance and physical activity is necessary to design interventions that optimally improve physical function in patients with COPD. In this thesis, we will merely focus on the assessment of physical performance.

Limitations in physical performance are frequently present in patients with COPD across all disease severities.<sup>13</sup> Reduced physical performance has a major clinical impact on patients as it is related to reduced physical activity, poor quality of life, an increased risk of hospitalization, and even premature mortality.<sup>14, 15</sup> Many (exercise) interventions are proven to be effective in enhancing physical performance in patients with COPD.<sup>16</sup> In addition, underlying mechanisms for impaired physical performance in patients.<sup>14</sup> Therefore, timely and adequate assessment of physical performance is clinically relevant and highly essential as proper (exercise) interventions can (partly) counteract limitations in physical performance.

### DETERMINANTS OF IMPAIRED PHYSICAL PERFORMANCE

Dyspnoea and leg fatigue are the two main reasons for patients with COPD to terminate exercise and are therefore major determinants of reduced physical performance. The increased sensations of these symptoms result predominantly from impaired functioning of the respiratory system and the peripheral muscles (Figure 1).<sup>17-19</sup>

#### Dyspnoea

The sensation of dyspnoea arises from a mismatch in the brain between efferent motor command output to the respiratory muscles and afferent input from diverse sensory receptors throughout the respiratory system.<sup>20</sup> This mismatch can already be present at rest in patients with COPD but becomes more prominent during exercise. The neural respiratory drive (i.e., efferent signals) is increased upon exertion in order to maintain gas exchange and respiratory homeostasis. However, the afferent feedback signals from for example pulmonary stretch receptors, intercostal muscle spindles, and chemoreceptors do not match the predicted response.<sup>21</sup> Impairments in the lungs and respiratory and peripheral muscles are the main causes of this mismatch. Derangements of pulmonary function and mechanics are responsible for aberrant afferent sensory signals and put an excessive load on the respiratory muscles.





Abbreviations: NRD, neural respiratory drive; V/Q mismatch, ventilation/perfusion mismatch.

These derangements include airway obstruction, loss of lung elasticity, increased airway resistance, static or dynamic hyperinflation, reduced diffusion capacity, and abnormal distribution of ventilation/perfusion ratio. While the load on the respiratory muscles is excessively high in patients with COPD during exercise, the force generating capacity of these respiratory muscles is reduced.<sup>21</sup> The majority of studies on respiratory muscle dysfunction in patients with COPD focus on the diaphragm, as this is the main muscle of inspiration. Already early in the development of COPD, diaphragm fibre contractile function is impaired, characterized by atrophy, decreased calcium sensitivity of force generation, slower cross-bridge cycling kinetics, and reduced myosin content.<sup>22, 23</sup> In addition, hyperinflation-induced diaphragm shortening forces the muscle to contract at a less optimal (shortened) length.<sup>21, 24</sup> These alterations reduce the pressure generation and chest displacement and thus negatively impact the force generating capacity of the respiratory muscles.<sup>25, 26</sup> The reduced capacity of the respiratory muscles contributes to the excessive neural respiratory drive because more respiratory muscle fibres need to be recruited for adequate pressure generation.

Finally, hypoxemia and intrinsic alterations in the muscles (explained below) provoke anaerobic energy production in the peripheral muscles of patients with COPD already at low exercise levels. This leads to the accumulation of metabolites that stimulate the respiratory centre to further augment neural respiratory drive.<sup>2, 16, 27</sup>

#### Leg fatigue

Fatigue of lower-limb muscles contributes to limitations in physical performance in patients with COPD, independently of the severity of airway obstruction.<sup>28, 29</sup> The increased sensations of leg fatigue are primarily caused by peripheral muscle dysfunction, characterized by reduced muscle strength, endurance, and power, and increased muscle fatiguability.<sup>14, 28, 30, 31</sup> Underlying structural impairments that impact the functioning of the muscles include muscle atrophy, muscle fibre type shift, reduced capillary density, and decreased oxidative capacity.<sup>14</sup> Muscle atrophy is indicated by a reduction in muscle fibre cross-sectional area due to an imbalance between protein degradation and synthesis,<sup>32</sup> and causes muscle weakness. Furthermore, a fibre type shift from type I (i.e., slow oxidative fibres) to type IIx (i.e., fast glycolytic fibres) muscle fibres is observed in peripheral muscles of patients with COPD, which is opposite to the fibre type shift normally seen during the aging process.<sup>14, 33, 34</sup> This fibre type shift makes the active peripheral muscles more reliant on anaerobic and glycolytic metabolism, resulting in a rapid rise of blood lactate, a fall in muscle pH, and systemic acidosis. In addition, capillary density and capillary-to-fibre ratio are reduced<sup>33, 34</sup> and oxidative capacity (i.e., maximal ability of

the muscle to use oxygen) is impaired in the limb muscles of patients with COPD.<sup>14</sup> Lastly, the increased load on the respiratory muscles initiates a blood flow 'stealing effect' (i.e., blood flow redistribution from the peripheral muscles to the respiratory muscles) that compromises oxygen delivery to and removal of metabolic by-products from the active peripheral muscles. This makes the peripheral muscles even more reliant on anaerobic metabolism and thereby causing an increased sensation of leg fatigue.<sup>35, 36</sup> Furthermore, the excessive production of carbon dioxide and hydrogen by the peripheral muscles stimulates the respiratory centre and results in a higher load on the respiratory system.<sup>21</sup> Thus, impairments in the peripheral muscles of patients with COPD affect physical performance by contributing to leg fatigue as well as dyspnoea sensations.

## **ASSESSMENT OF PHYSICAL PERFORMANCE**

Extensive assessment of physical performance in patients with COPD is recommended by the European Respiratory Society/American Thoracic Society to: individualize exercise prescription; evaluate potential need for additional aid; help rule out potential contraindications; ensure the safety of the intervention; and determine intervention efficacy.<sup>16</sup> The wide range of exercise tests currently available facilitate the comprehensive evaluation of patients but also hamper the selection of suitable tests. Therefore, a number of measurement properties will be addressed in the following paragraph which are relevant for exercise tests.

#### **Test properties**

Feasibility, reliability, validity, and responsiveness are crucial to consider before implementing or performing an exercise test in practice. Table 1 describes the definitions of these test properties, based on the Consensus-based Standards for the selection of health status Measurement Instruments taxonomy and guideline.<sup>37-40</sup>

Firstly, it is important to evaluate the feasibility of exercise tests in patients with COPD. In general, this population is characterized by an older age, poor lung function, high sensations of dyspnoea and leg fatigue, multiple comorbidities, and reduced physical function that can influence test performance.<sup>2, 41</sup> Therefore, exercise tests that are feasible in healthy individuals are not necessarily practicable and achievable to perform in patients with COPD. Commonly used measures for feasibility are patient's and clinician's comprehensibility, type and ease of administration, completion time, required equipment, costs of the instrument, and availability in different settings.<sup>42</sup>

	Definition
Feasibility	The extent to which a measurement tool: is suitable for the target population;
	can be successfully delivered in the target population/context; shows promise
	of being successful within the intended population.
Reliability	The extent to which a tool gives measurements that are consistent, stable and
	repeatable or the degree to which the measurement is free from
	measurement error.
Test-retest, inter-rater,	The extent to which a measure can obtain similar results for repeated
intra-rater reliability	measurements over time (test-retest), by different persons on the same occasion
	(inter-rater), or by the same persons on different occasions (intra-rater).
Internal consistency	The extent to which items among a measurement tool that propose to measure
	the same construct are interrelated.
Measurement error	The systematic and random error of a patient's score that is not attributed to
	true changes in the construct to be measured.
Validity	The ability for a measure to accurately reflect the construct it is designed
	to measure.
Construct validity	The extent to which the measurement tool actually tests the hypothesis or
	theory they are measuring.
Content validity	Extent to which a measure covers all aspects of the intended domains or
	dimensions that it claims to measure.
Criterion validity	Output of a measure produces similar results to a 'gold standard'.
Responsiveness	The ability of an outcome measure to detect changes over time in the construct
	to be measured.

**Table 1.** Definitions of feasibility, reliability, validity, and responsiveness.

Furthermore, an exercise test should be reliable, indicating that the test provides the same result on multiple occasions and that the measurement is free from measurement error. This test property is subdivided in (test-retest, inter-rater, and intra-rater) reliability, internal consistency, and measurement error.<sup>38</sup> To determine the reliability of a test, patients should be clinically stable, the time interval between the administrations must be appropriate, and the test conditions (e.g., type of administration, setting, provided instructions) need to be similar.<sup>37</sup> In patients with COPD, psychological complications (e.g., anxiety and depression) are common and are known to impair physical performance.<sup>43</sup> Thus, highlighting the importance of assessing the reliability of a test in patients with COPD

Validity describes the extent to which differences found with the test reflect true differences among those being tested. Different types of validity are construct, content, and criterion validity.<sup>38</sup> When evaluating the validity, it should be clear what the comparator instrument measures and whether the measurement properties of the comparator instrument are sufficient.<sup>37</sup> In patients with COPD, dyspnoea can influence physical performance and thus might lead to early test termination or submaximal performance.<sup>21</sup> Consequently, the outcome might partially reflect dyspnoea instead

of the patient's true physical performance. Therefore, it is important to determine the validity of exercise tests in patients with COPD.

Exercise interventions are effective in enhancing physical performance in patients with COPD across all severity stages of the disease.<sup>16,44</sup> Although these improvements have been reported at group level, individual responses to exercise training are highly variable.<sup>45-49</sup> Therefore, it is clinically relevant to identify non- or poor-responders (i.e., patients that do not, or only poorly, improve in physical performance) timely to avoid inclusion of patients in intensive and demanding exercise training programs when no improvements in physical performance are to be expected. Secondly, it is important to determine why these patients do not respond to the intervention in order to make adjustments to the current program or provide a better alternative. Thus, it is important that the exercise tests used in clinical and research settings are able to pick up these improvements and that the observed changes reflect the actual improvements or deteriorations (i.e., responsiveness).<sup>38</sup> Three main aspects need to be considered in terms of responsiveness: whether information is interpreted on individual or group level; the timing of data collection and duration of intervention; and the kind of change that needs to be determined (e.g., statistical change, clinical change).<sup>50, 51</sup> The most common methods to evaluate responsiveness are classified into distribution-based and anchor-based methods. Distribution-based methods (e.g., effect size, standardized response mean, and minimal detectable change) are based on statistical significance and do not necessarily reflect a (clinically) meaningful change for the patient or clinician.<sup>51</sup> Anchor-based methods can be used to determine clinically meaningful differences using external anchors.<sup>51, 52</sup> A combination of both methods is recommended when evaluating the responsiveness of a test.

#### **Exercise tests**

Numerous exercise tests are currently used to assess physical performance in patients with COPD. Here we will discuss a number of commonly used tests in view of the test properties described above. Because tests also differ as to which domain of physical performance they asses, the following subdivision will be used: functional performance, exercise capacity and tolerance, and peripheral muscle function (upper part of Figure 2).

#### Functional performance

Functional performance or functional capacity is defined as *"an individual's capability, under controlled conditions, to perform tasks and activities that people find necessary or desirable in their lives".*<sup>53</sup> Functional tests are widely used in clinical practice as they allow identification of specific limitations in tasks that are relevant for daily

living. Therefore, they can be meaningful for patients with COPD and clinicians to improve individualization of (rehabilitation) interventions.<sup>54-56</sup> A frequently used and easy-to-perform functional performance measure is the short physical performance battery (SPPB), which comprises three components: three standing balance tests, the 4-meter gait speed test, and the 5-repetition sit-to-stand test.<sup>57</sup> Execution of the SPPB is recommended in older patients to evaluate the physical aspects of mobility and balance.<sup>58</sup> Furthermore, the SPPB has a prognostic value because it identifies patients with COPD at risk for a disability, a subsequent decline in activities of daily living, rehospitalization, and mortality<sup>59-61</sup> and might detect a phenotype with functional impairments, loss of muscle mass, and structural muscle abnormalities in patients with COPD.<sup>62</sup> To date, the SPPB seems valid for identifying mobility limitations in patients with COPD and classifying patients in a low-, moderate-, and high-performance in mobility and balance.<sup>60, 62-64</sup> Medina-Mirapeix et al. reported a high interobserver reliability<sup>65</sup> and the test appears to be responsive<sup>66, 67</sup> in patients with COPD. However, the latter has only been described in one peer-reviewed manuscript and one congress abstract, highlighting the need for a more extensive evaluation of the responsiveness of the SPPB in patients with COPD. As previously mentioned, determination of minimal important differences is essential to identify whether improvements are statistically and/or clinically relevant and enhances the interpretation of intervention efficacy. For the SPPB, minimal important differences have only been established for the 4-meter gait speed test and the 5-repetition sitto-stand test,<sup>68,69</sup> and are currently lacking for the standing balance tests and SPPB summary score in patients with COPD.

#### Exercise capacity and tolerance

Exercise capacity and tolerance are two distinctive determinants of physical performance and will therefore be addressed separately in the following paragraphs.

Maximal exercise capacity is defined *as "the maximum amount of physical exertion that a patient can sustain*",<sup>70</sup> and is commonly assessed using the incremental shuttle walk test, cardiopulmonary exercise test, and 6-minute walk test.<sup>71</sup> During these tests, and in particular during the cardiopulmonary exercise test, several concomitant physiological variables are accurately monitored. This is valuable in clinical settings as it allows clinicians and researchers to evaluate the safety of exercise, identify factors contributing to exercise limitation, and prescribe a personalized exercise program.<sup>16, 72</sup> However, exercise capacity tests are more time-consuming and/or more exhausting for patients with COPD and require often more costs and trained personnel than a subjective evaluation of patient-reported outcomes (PROs). PROs are assessed using health-related questionnaires that require patients to report on

their symptoms and quality of life and are relevant to understand the burden of the disease from a patient's perspective. Its usage is intended to reflect outcomes relevant to the patient which can be used as a target during interventions.<sup>73</sup> As PROs are easy and patient-friendly to evaluate in clinical practice, it is important to determine whether and to what extent PROs mirror maximal exercise capacity in patients with COPD. Punekar et al. systematically reviewed correlations between different exercise test outcomes and PROs and reported that higher 6-minute walk distances are associated with better health-related quality of life and reduced breathlessness. However, they highlighted the need for future research to determine the relation between PROs and outcomes of other physical performance tests than the 6-minute walk test.<sup>74</sup>

Exercise tolerance or endurance capacity can be defined as the ability of an individual to sustain submaximal exercise. Submaximal constant load tests (e.g., endurance shuttle walk test (ESWT) and constant work rate test (CWRT))<sup>71</sup> are used to evaluate exercise tolerance. They are more sensitive to improvements following an intervention than maximal exercise capacity tests.<sup>75</sup> However, it is important to note that the submaximal load of these exercise tolerance tests should be carefully chosen, because improvements of test duration depend on the load of the test. This can be explained by considering the power-duration relationship, which indicates the hyperbolic relation between tolerated test duration (i.e., limit of tolerance) and power (i.e., load) (Figure 3). The asymptote on the load axis is defined as the critical power, which reflects the highest load that can be sustained in a steady state of aerobic energy supply.<sup>76, 77</sup>

A large variation in tolerated test duration (Tlim) among patients with COPD has been observed for both the CWRT and the ESWT, despite the same relative workload was chosen.<sup>78-82</sup> As effect sizes of interventions depend on pre-intervention values (as explained in Figure 3), a large variability in pre-intervention Tlim complicates the statistical analysis of intervention efficacy and increases the number of patients required in clinical studies.<sup>77, 83</sup> Vivodtzev et al. evaluated pulmonary and physiological variables that may contribute to the variations in Tlim on the CWRT. They reported that Tlim was independently related to exercise capacity and leg fatigue at the end of the test, but a large fraction of the variability could not be explained by the investigated parameters.<sup>83</sup> To date, studies are lacking regarding determinants of the variation in Tlim during the ESWT.



**Figure 3.** The hyperbolic power-duration curve that defines the limit of tolerance for whole-body exercises pre- and post-intervention.

Hypothetical curves of tolerated test duration during exercise test at multiple constant loads performed by one subject, both before an intervention (closed points) and after an intervention (open points). The lines represent the power-duration relationships pre- and post-intervention. The relationships approach asymptotes which are defined as the critical powers (CP). This figure shows that the closer the load of the test (i.e., power) approximates the critical power, the larger the potential effect of an intervention can be. Adapted from Whipp et al.<sup>77</sup>

#### Peripheral muscle function

Peripheral lower-limb muscle impairments are important determinants of exercise capacity and tolerance in patients with COPD and are therefore also related to the patient's physical performance.<sup>54, 84</sup> Furthermore, moderate correlations between peripheral muscle function tests and functional performance tests imply that both type of exercise tests assess different constructs and cannot replace each other.<sup>54</sup> Assessment of peripheral muscle function can be performed at intramuscular level, but is more common and practical at functional level for which various methods are available. The choice of the measurement technique depends on: the aim of the measurement, measurement quality, equipment, type(s) of muscle contraction, aspect(s) of muscle function, and target muscle(s).<sup>54</sup> Most clinicians and researchers focus on the aspect muscle strength, as this is an accessible way to investigate the extent of impairment and to prescribe adequate loads for resistance training. However, peripheral muscle endurance is even greater reduced in patients with COPD than muscle strength, and strongly related to exercise capacity and performance of daily life activities.<sup>85, 86</sup> Furthermore, muscle strength and endurance are two

different components of muscle function that require different training strategies.<sup>87</sup> This provides a great rationale for the additional assessment of peripheral muscle endurance in these patients. To date, there is no gold standard to evaluate peripheral muscle endurance in COPD, but dynamic testing of guadriceps muscle endurance using volitional isokinetic contractions is more common than static isometric or dynamic isotonic contractions.<sup>88</sup> Isokinetic testing allows to control for angular velocities, amplitude and duration of movement. In addition, it is feasible and has a great reliability, especially when using a computerized dynamometer.<sup>89, 90</sup> However, most studies have been performed in research settings with small sample sizes. Hence, an extensive evaluation regarding the feasibility, validity and responsiveness of isokinetic quadriceps test performance in a clinical setting (e.g., pulmonary rehabilitation) is essential.<sup>54</sup> In addition, evaluation using volitional contractions may be affected by external factors such as motivation and cooperation of the patient.<sup>14</sup> Non-volitional assessment using either electrical or magnetic twitch stimulations is not affected, or to a lesser extent, by these external factors.<sup>91</sup> Recent studies in patients with spinal cord injury have already reported a great reliability and reproducibility of non-volitional evaluation of isometric quadriceps contractile properties using electrical stimulations.<sup>92, 93</sup> In addition, a lower day-to-day variability of non-volitional assessment of muscle strength in comparison to volitional measures has been observed in patients with COPD.<sup>94, 95</sup> However, non-volitional assessment of peripheral muscle function is less practical and more time-consuming in clinical settings. Therefore, it is important to determine the validity of the volitional assessment of quadriceps muscle endurance by comparing it to non-volitional measures.



**Figure 2.** Subdivision of physical performance used in this thesis and corresponding chapters. *Abbreviation: PR, pulmonary rehabilitation.* 

## **AIM AND OUTLINE OF THIS THESIS**

The main aim of this thesis is to expand the existing knowledge on feasibility, validity and responsiveness of commonly used physical performance outcome measures in patients with COPD.

**Chapters 2 and 3** focus on the validity and responsiveness of a functional performance measure, namely the SPPB. **Chapter 2** presents the phenotypic characteristics of patients with COPD after stratification for SPPB summary score and the relations between phenotypic characteristics and the SPPB summary score at the start of pulmonary rehabilitation (i.e., validity). **Chapter 3** explores the responsiveness and minimal important differences for the SPPB subtests and summary score in patients with COPD following pulmonary rehabilitation.

**Chapters 4 and 5** focus on the validity of exercise capacity and exercise tolerance measures. **Chapter 4** describes the correlations between different exercise test outcomes and commonly used PROs that describe health-related quality of life, anxiety, depression and disease-specific symptoms (e.g., dyspnoea) in patients with COPD before and after pulmonary rehabilitation. **Chapter 5** focuses on the validity of the ESWT to assess the exercise tolerance in patients with COPD. In this Chapter we explore whether pulmonary function, physical and incremental shuttle walk test performance variables are associated with ESWT Tlim in patients with COPD.

**Chapters 6 and 7** focus on the feasibility, validity and responsiveness of peripheral muscle function in patients with COPD. **Chapter 6** describes whether and to what extent the isokinetic testing of quadriceps function meets the pre-defined test criteria in patients with COPD assessed pre and post pulmonary rehabilitation (i.e., feasibility); the differences in clinical characteristics between patients with a correct and incorrect isokinetic test performance (i.e., validity); and the response to pulmonary rehabilitation and minimal important differences of isokinetic quadriceps function (i.e., responsiveness). **Chapter 7** presents the results of a cross-sectional study that evaluated the relation between volitional isokinetic and isometric quadriceps muscle endurance and non-volitional electrically evoked quadriceps muscle endurance in patients with COPD (i.e., validity). Finally, **Chapter 8** is a general discussion, in which clinical implications of this thesis and future perspectives are described.

### REFERENCES

- Celli B, Fabbri L, Criner G, Martinez FJ, Mannino D, Vogelmeier C, et al. Definition and Nomenclature of Chronic Obstructive Pulmonary Disease: Time for its Revision. Am J Respir Crit Care Med. 2022;206(11):1317-25.
- Global Initiative for Chronic Obstructive Lung Disease (GOLD). Global Strategy for the Diagnosis, Management, and Prevention of Chronic Obstructive Pulmonary Disease, 2023 report. 2022 [Available from: https://goldcopd.org/].
- 3. Yang IA, Jenkins CR, Salvi SS. Chronic obstructive pulmonary disease in never-smokers: risk factors, pathogenesis, and implications for prevention and treatment. Lancet Respir Med. 2022;10(5):497-511.
- 4. Cho MH, Hobbs BD, Silverman EK. Genetics of chronic obstructive pulmonary disease: understanding the pathobiology and heterogeneity of a complex disorder. Lancet Respir Med. 2022;10(5):485-96.
- World Health Organization (WHO). Chronic obstructive pulmonary disease [Available from: https:// www.who.int/news-room/fact-sheets/detail/chronic-obstructive-pulmonary-disease-(copd)]. (Accessed 30 November 2022)
- Mathers CD, Loncar D. Projections of global mortality and burden of disease from 2002 to 2030. PLoS Med. 2006;3(11):e442.
- 7. Da Silva GP, Morano MT, Cavalcante AG, De Andrade NM, Daher Ede F, Pereira ED. Exercise capacity impairment in COPD patients with comorbidities. Rev Port Pneumol (2006). 2015;21(5):233-8.
- Garber CE, Greaney ML, Riebe D, Nigg CR, Burbank PA, Clark PG. Physical and mental health-related correlates of physical function in community dwelling older adults: a cross sectional study. BMC Geriatr. 2010;10:6.
- 9. Painter P, Stewart AL, Carey S. Physical functioning: definitions, measurement, and expectations. Adv Ren Replace Ther. 1999;6(2):110-23.
- 10. World Health Organization (WHO). Physical activity [Available from: https://www.who.int/news-room/fact-sheets/detail/physical-activity]. (Accessed 30 November 2022)
- van Lummel RC, Walgaard S, Pijnappels M, Elders PJ, Garcia-Aymerich J, van Dieen JH, et al. Physical Performance and Physical Activity in Older Adults: Associated but Separate Domains of Physical Function in Old Age. PLoS One. 2015;10(12):e0144048.
- Koolen EH, van Hees HW, van Lummel RC, Dekhuijzen R, Djamin RS, Spruit MA, et al. "Can do" versus "do do": A Novel Concept to Better Understand Physical Functioning in Patients with Chronic Obstructive Pulmonary Disease. J Clin Med. 2019;8(3):340.
- 13. Eisner MD, Blanc PD, Yelin EH, Sidney S, Katz PP, Ackerson L, et al. COPD as a systemic disease: impact on physical functional limitations. Am J Med. 2008;121(9):789-96.
- Maltais F, Decramer M, Casaburi R, Barreiro E, Burelle Y, Debigare R, et al. An official American Thoracic Society/European Respiratory Society statement: update on limb muscle dysfunction in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Am J Respir Crit Care Med. 2014;189(9):e15-62.
- 15. Vaes AW, Spruit MA, Koolen EH, Antons JC, de Man M, Djamin RS, et al. "Can Do, Do Do" Quadrants and 6-Year All-Cause Mortality in Patients With COPD. Chest. 2022;161(6):1494-504.

- Spruit MA, Singh SJ, Garvey C, ZuWallack R, Nici L, Rochester C, et al. An official American Thoracic Society/European Respiratory Society statement: key concepts and advances in pulmonary rehabilitation. Am J Respir Crit Care Med. 2013;188(8):e13-64.
- 17. O'Donnell DE, Webb KA. The major limitation to exercise performance in COPD is dynamic hyperinflation. J Appl Physiol (1985). 2008;105(2):753-5; discussion 5-7.
- 18. Debigare R, Maltais F. The major limitation to exercise performance in COPD is lower limb muscle dysfunction. J Appl Physiol (1985). 2008;105(2):751-3; discussion 5-7.
- Aliverti A, Macklem PT. The major limitation to exercise performance in COPD is inadequate energy supply to the respiratory and locomotor muscles. J Appl Physiol (1985). 2008;105(2):749-51; discussion 55-7.
- 20. O'Donnell DE, Milne KM, James MD, de Torres JP, Neder JA. Dyspnea in COPD: New Mechanistic Insights and Management Implications. Adv Ther. 2020;37(1):41-60.
- 21. Jolley CJ, Moxham J. A physiological model of patient-reported breathlessness during daily activities in COPD. European Respiratory Review. 2009;18(112):66-79.
- Ottenheijm CA, Jenniskens GJ, Geraedts MC, Hafmans T, Heunks LM, van Kuppevelt TH, et al. Diaphragm dysfunction in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease: a role for heparan sulphate? Eur Respir J. 2007;30(1):80-9.
- 23. Ottenheijm CA, Heunks LM, Sieck GC, Zhan WZ, Jansen SM, Degens H, et al. Diaphragm dysfunction in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Am J Respir Crit Care Med. 2005;172(2):200-5.
- 24. Laghi F, Tobin MJ. Disorders of the respiratory muscles. Am J Respir Crit Care Med. 2003;168(1):10-48.
- Soffler MI, Hayes MM, Schwartzstein RM. Respiratory Sensations in Dynamic Hyperinflation: Physiological and Clinical Applications. Respir Care. 2017;62(9):1212-23.
- 26. Ottenheijm CA, Heunks LM, Dekhuijzen RP. Diaphragm adaptations in patients with COPD. Respir Res. 2008;9(1):12.
- 27. Rabinovich RA, Vilaró J. Structural and functional changes of peripheral muscles in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease patients. Curr Opin Pulm Med. 2010;16(2):123-33.
- 28. Gosselink R, Troosters T, Decramer M. Peripheral muscle weakness contributes to exercise limitation in COPD. Am J Respir Crit Care Med. 1996;153(3):976-80.
- 29. Coronell C, Orozco-Levi M, Méndez R, Ramírez-Sarmiento A, Gáldiz JB, Gea J. Relevance of assessing quadriceps endurance in patients with COPD. Eur Respir J. 2004;24(1):129-36.
- 30. Van't Hul A, Harlaar J, Gosselink R, Hollander P, Postmus P, Kwakkel G. Quadriceps muscle endurance in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Muscle Nerve. 2004;29(2):267-74.
- 31. Roig M, Eng JJ, MacIntyre DL, Road JD, Reid WD. Associations of the Stair Climb Power Test with muscle strength and functional performance in people with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease: a cross-sectional study. Phys Ther. 2010;90(12):1774-82.
- 32. Barreiro E, Jaitovich A. Muscle atrophy in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease: molecular basis and potential therapeutic targets. Journal of Thoracic Disease. 2018:S1415-S24.

- Jobin J, Maltais F, Doyon JF, LeBlanc P, Simard PM, Simard AA, et al. Chronic obstructive pulmonary disease: capillarity and fiber-type characteristics of skeletal muscle. J Cardiopulm Rehabil. 1998;18(6):432-7.
- Whittom F, Jobin J, Simard PM, Leblanc P, Simard C, Bernard S, et al. Histochemical and morphological characteristics of the vastus lateralis muscle in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Med Sci Sports Exerc. 1998;30(10):1467-74.
- Dominelli PB, Archiza B, Ramsook AH, Mitchell RA, Peters CM, Molgat-Seon Y, et al. Effects of respiratory muscle work on respiratory and locomotor blood flow during exercise. Exp Physiol. 2017;102(11):1535-47.
- Romer LM, Polkey MI. Exercise-induced respiratory muscle fatigue: implications for performance. J Appl Physiol (1985). 2008;104(3):879-88.
- Mokkink LB, de Vet HCW, Prinsen CAC, Patrick DL, Alonso J, Bouter LM, et al. COSMIN Risk of Bias checklist for systematic reviews of Patient-Reported Outcome Measures. Qual Life Res. 2018;27(5):1171-9.
- 38. Mokkink LB, Terwee CB, Patrick DL, Alonso J, Stratford PW, Knol DL, et al. The COSMIN study reached international consensus on taxonomy, terminology, and definitions of measurement properties for health-related patient-reported outcomes. J Clin Epidemiol. 2010;63(7):737-45.
- 39. Prinsen CAC, Mokkink LB, Bouter LM, Alonso J, Patrick DL, de Vet HCW, et al. COSMIN guideline for systematic reviews of patient-reported outcome measures. Qual Life Res. 2018;27(5):1147-57.
- 40. Terwee CB, Prinsen CAC, Chiarotto A, Westerman MJ, Patrick DL, Alonso J, et al. COSMIN methodology for evaluating the content validity of patient-reported outcome measures: a Delphi study. Qual Life Res. 2018;27(5):1159-70.
- Petanjek BB, Popović-Grle S, Plavec D. Comprehensive overview of factors influencing performance in a 6-minute walk test in patients with COPD. Atemwegs- und Lungenkrankheiten. 2013;39:469-78.
- Prinsen CAC, Vohra S, Rose MR, Boers M, Tugwell P, Clarke M, et al. How to select outcome measurement instruments for outcomes included in a "Core Outcome Set" - a practical guideline. Trials. 2016;17(1):449.
- 43. Lee J, Nguyen HQ, Jarrett ME, Mitchell PH, Pike KC, Fan VS. Effect of symptoms on physical performance in COPD. Heart Lung. 2018;47(2):149-56.
- 44. Lacasse Y, Guyatt GH, Goldstein RS. The components of a respiratory rehabilitation program: a systematic overview. Chest. 1997;111(4):1077-88.
- 45. Troosters T, Gosselink R, Decramer M. Exercise training in COPD: how to distinguish responders from nonresponders. J Cardiopulm Rehabil. 2001;21(1):10-7.
- Buekers J, P DEB, Theunis J, Houben-Wilke S, Vaes AW, Franssen FME, et al. Physiological Changes Differ between Responders and Nonresponders to Pulmonary Rehabilitation in COPD. Med Sci Sports Exerc. 2021;53(6):1125-33.

- 47. Souto-Miranda S, Mendes MA, Cravo J, Andrade L, Spruit MA, Marques A. Functional Status Following Pulmonary Rehabilitation: Responders and Non-Responders. J Clin Med. 2022;11(3):518.
- 48. Gugg K, Zwick RH. Non-responders to outpatient pulmonary rehabilitation: a retrospective, controlled cohort study. Eur Respir J. 2020;56(suppl 64):715.
- 49. Simonÿ C, Højfeld CR, Clausen B, Birkelund R, Bodtger U. Experiences in responders and nonresponders to pulmonary rehabilitation among people with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease: a clinical study with convergent mixed analysis. Disability and Rehabilitation. 2022;44(16):4389-97.
- 50. Beaton DE, Bombardier C, Katz JN, Wright JG. A taxonomy for responsiveness. J Clin Epidemiol. 2001;54(12):1204-17.
- Skare O, Mowinckel P, Schroder CP, Liavaag S, Reikeras O, Brox JI. Responsiveness of outcome measures in patients with superior labral anterior and posterior lesions. Shoulder Elbow. 2014;6(4):262-72.
- 52. Crosby RD, Kolotkin RL, Williams GR. Defining clinically meaningful change in health-related quality of life. J Clin Epidemiol. 2003;56(5):395-407.
- 53. Patterson TL, Mausbach BT. Measurement of functional capacity: a new approach to understanding functional differences and real-world behavioral adaptation in those with mental illness. Annu Rev Clin Psychol. 2010;6:139-54.
- 54. Marklund S, Bui KL, Nyberg A. Measuring and monitoring skeletal muscle function in COPD: Current perspectives. International Journal of COPD. 2019;14:1825-38.
- Bui KL, Nyberg A, Maltais F, Saey D. Functional Tests in Chronic Obstructive Pulmonary Disease, Part
   2: Measurement Properties. Ann Am Thorac Soc. 2017;14(5):785-94.
- 56. Bui KL, Nyberg A, Maltais F, Saey D. Functional Tests in Chronic Obstructive Pulmonary Disease, Part 1: Clinical Relevance and Links to the International Classification of Functioning, Disability, and Health. Ann Am Thorac Soc. 2017;14(5):778-84.
- 57. Guralnik JM, Simonsick EM, Ferrucci L, Glynn RJ, Berkman LF, Blazer DG, et al. A short physical performance battery assessing lower extremity function: association with self-reported disability and prediction of mortality and nursing home admission. J Gerontol. 1994;49(2):M85-94.
- 58. European Medicines Agency. Reflection paper on physical frailty: instruments for baseline characterisation of older populations in clinical trials. EMA/CHMP/778709/2015. 2018.
- Volpato S, Cavalieri M, Sioulis F, Guerra G, Maraldi C, Zuliani G, et al. Predictive value of the Short Physical Performance Battery following hospitalization in older patients. J Gerontol A Biol Sci Med Sci. 2011;66(1):89-96.
- 60. Bernabeu-Mora R, Medina-Mirapeix F, Llamazares-Herran E. The Short Physical Performance Battery is a discriminative tool for identifying patients with COPD at risk of disability. Int J Chronic Obstr. 2016;11:2619-26.
- Brighton LJ, Nolan CM, Barker RE, Patel S, Walsh JA, Polgar O, et al. Frailty and Mortality Risk in COPD: A Cohort Study Comparing the Fried Frailty Phenotype and Short Physical Performance Battery. Int J Chron Obstruct Pulmon Dis. 2023;18:57-67.

- 62. Patel MS, Mohan D, Andersson YM, Baz M, Kon SSC, Canavan JL, et al. Phenotypic Characteristics Associated With Reduced Short Physical Performance Battery Score in COPD. Chest. 2014;145(5):1016-24.
- 63. Nolan CM, Maddocks M, Maher TM, Canavan JL, Jones SE, Barker RE, et al. Phenotypic characteristics associated with slow gait speed in idiopathic pulmonary fibrosis. Respirology. 2018;23(5):498-506.
- 64. Bernabeu-Mora R, Gimenez-Gimenez LM, Montilla-Herrador J, Garcia-Guillamon G, Garcia-Vidal JA, Medina-Mirapeix F. Determinants of each domain of the Short Physical Performance Battery in COPD. Int J Chronic Obstr. 2017;12:2539-44.
- 65. Medina-Mirapeix F, Bernabeu-Mora R, Llamazares-Herran E, Sanchez-Martinez MP, Garcia-Vidal JA, Escolar-Reina P. Interobserver Reliability of Peripheral Muscle Strength Tests and Short Physical Performance Battery in Patients With Chronic Obstructive Pulmonary Disease: A Prospective Observational Study. Arch Phys Med Rehabil. 2016;97(11):2002-5.
- 66. Larsson P, Borge CR, Nygren-Bonnier M, Lerdal A, Edvardsen A. An evaluation of the short physical performance battery following pulmonary rehabilitation in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. BMC Res Notes. 2018;11(1):348.
- 67. Carrington D, Jones S, Canavan J, Nolan C, Kon S, Polkey M, et al. Responsiveness of the short physical performance battery (SPPB) in severely dyspnoeic patients with COPD. Eur Respir J. 2015;46:PA4593.
- 68. Kon SS, Canavan JL, Nolan CM, Clark AL, Jones SE, Cullinan P, et al. The 4-metre gait speed in COPD: responsiveness and minimal clinically important difference. Eur Respir J. 2014;43(5):1298-305.
- 69. Jones SE, Kon SS, Canavan JL, Patel MS, Clark AL, Nolan CM, et al. The five-repetition sit-to-stand test as a functional outcome measure in COPD. Thorax. 2013;68(11):1015-20.
- 70. Goldstein RE. Exercise capacity. In: Walker HK, Hall, J.W., editor. Clinical Methods: The History, Physical, and Laboratory Examinations 3rd edition. Boston: Butterworths; 1990.
- 71. Zeng Y, Jiang F, Chen Y, Chen P, Cai S. Exercise assessments and trainings of pulmonary rehabilitation in COPD: a literature review. Int J Chron Obstruct Pulmon Dis. 2018;13:2013-23.
- Radtke T, Crook S, Kaltsakas G, Louvaris Z, Berton D, Urquhart DS, et al. ERS statement on standardisation of cardiopulmonary exercise testing in chronic lung diseases. Eur Respir Rev. 2019;28(154):180101.
- 73. Afroz N, Gutzwiller FS, Mackay AJ, Naujoks C, Patalano F, Kostikas K. Patient-Reported Outcomes (PROs) in COPD Clinical Trials: Trends and Gaps. Int J Chron Obstruct Pulmon Dis. 2020;15:1789-800.
- 74. Punekar YS, Riley JH, Lloyd E, Driessen M, Singh SJ. Systematic review of the association between exercise tests and patient-reported outcomes in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Int J Chronic Obstr. 2017;12:2487-506.
- 75. ERS Task Force, Palange P, Ward SA, Carlsen KH, Casaburi R, Gallagher CG, et al. Recommendations on the use of exercise testing in clinical practice. Eur Respir J. 2007;29(1):185-209.
- Poole DC, Burnley M, Vanhatalo A, Rossiter HB, Jones AM. Critical Power: An Important Fatigue Threshold in Exercise Physiology. Med Sci Sports Exerc. 2016;48(11):2320-34.
- Whipp BJ, Ward SA. Quantifying intervention-related improvements in exercise tolerance. Eur Respir J. 2009;33(6):1254-60.

- 78. Maltais F, O'Donnell DE, Hamilton A, Zhao Y, Casaburi R. Comparative measurement properties of constant work rate cycling and the endurance shuttle walking test in COPD: the TORRACTO((R)) clinical trial. Ther Adv Respir Dis. 2020;14:1753466620926858.
- 79. Pepin V, Saey D, Whittom F, LeBlanc P, Maltais F. Walking versus cycling: sensitivity to bronchodilation in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Am J Respir Crit Care Med. 2005;172(12):1517-22.
- 80. Ong KC, Chong WF, Soh C, Earnest A. Comparison of different exercise tests in assessing outcomes of pulmonary rehabilitation. Respir Care. 2004;49(12):1498-503.
- 81. Laviolette L, Bourbeau J, Bernard S, Lacasse Y, Pepin V, Breton MJ, et al. Assessing the impact of pulmonary rehabilitation on functional status in COPD. Thorax. 2008;63(2):115-21.
- 82. Casaburi R, Merrill DD, Harding G, Leidy NK, Rossiter HB, Tal-Singer R, et al. A Conceptual Framework for Use of Increased Endurance Time During Constant Work Rate Cycle Ergometry as a Patient-Focused Meaningful Outcome in COPD Clinical Trials. Chronic Obstr Pulm Dis. 2022;9(2):252-65.
- Vivodtzev I, Gagnon P, Pepin V, Saey D, Laviolette L, Brouillard C, et al. Physiological correlates of endurance time variability during constant-workrate cycling exercise in patients with COPD. PLoS One. 2011;6(2):e17007.
- Malaguti C, Napolis LM, Villaça D, Neder JA, Nery LE, Dal Corso S. Relationship between peripheral muscle structure and function in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease with different nutritional status. J Strength Cond Res. 2011;25(7):1795-803.
- 85. Nyberg A, Saey D, Maltais F. Why and How Limb Muscle Mass and Function Should Be Measured in Patients with Chronic Obstructive Pulmonary Disease. Ann Am Thorac Soc. 2015;12(9):1269-77.
- Vaes AW, Sillen MJH, Goertz YMJ, Machado F, Van Herck M, Burtin C, et al. The correlation between quadriceps muscle strength and endurance and exercise performance in patients with COPD. J Appl Physiol (1985). 2021;131(2):589-600.
- 87. Hughes DC, Ellefsen S, Baar K. Adaptations to Endurance and Strength Training. Cold Spring Harb Perspect Med. 2018;8(6):a029769.
- 88. De Brandt J, Spruit MA, Hansen D, Franssen FM, Derave W, Sillen MJ, et al. Changes in lower limb muscle function and muscle mass following exercise-based interventions in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease: A review of the English-language literature. Chron Respir Dis. 2018;15(2):182-219.
- Frykholm E, Gephine S, Saey D, van Hees H, Lemson A, Klijn P, et al. Inter-day test-retest reliability and feasibility of isokinetic, isometric, and isotonic measurements to assess quadriceps endurance in people with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease: A multicenter study. Chron Respir Dis. 2019;16:1479973118816497.
- Ribeiro F, Lepine PA, Garceau-Bolduc C, Coats V, Allard E, Maltais F, et al. Test-retest reliability of lower limb isokinetic endurance in COPD: A comparison of angular velocities. Int J Chron Obstruct Pulmon Dis. 2015;10:1163-72.
- Degens H, Sanchez Horneros JM, Heijdra YF, Dekhuijzen PN, Hopman MT. Skeletal muscle contractility is preserved in COPD patients with normal fat-free mass. Acta Physiol Scand. 2005;184(3):235-42.

- 92. Gerrits HL, De Haan A, Hopman MT, van Der Woude LH, Jones DA, Sargeant AJ. Contractile properties of the quadriceps muscle in individuals with spinal cord injury. Muscle Nerve. 1999;22(9):1249-56.
- 93. Gerrits HL, Hopman MT, Sargeant AJ, de Haan A. Reproducibility of contractile properties of the human paralysed and non-paralysed quadriceps muscle. Clin Physiol. 2001;21(1):105-13.
- Swallow EB, Gosker HR, Ward KA, Moore AJ, Dayer MJ, Hopkinson NS, et al. A novel technique for nonvolitional assessment of quadriceps muscle endurance in humans. J Appl Physiol (1985). 2007;103(3):739-46.
- 95. Ju CR, Chen RC. Quadriceps strength assessed by magnetic stimulation of femoral nerve in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Chin Med J (Engl). 2011;124(15):2309-15.

# **PART I:** FUNCTIONAL PERFORMANCE



# CHAPTER 2

# Phenotypic characteristics of patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease after stratification for the short physical performance battery summary score

**Anouk A.F. Stoffels\*,** Jana De Brandt\*, Roy Meys, Hieronymus W.H. van Hees, Anouk W. Vaes, Peter Klijn, Chris Burtin, Frits M.E. Franssen, Bram van den Borst, Maurice J.H. Sillen, Emiel F.M. Wouters, Daisy J.A. Janssen, Martijn A. Spruit, *on behalf of the BASES-consortium* 

\*Shared first author

Archives of Physical Medicine and Rehabilitation, 2020 Nov;101(11):1887-1897. Doi: 10.1016/j.apmr.2020.05.011.

# ABSTRACT

**Objective:** To assess the phenotypic characteristics of patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD) after stratification for short physical performance battery (SPPB) summary scores and to determine phenotypic characteristics of the SPPB summary score at the start of pulmonary rehabilitation (PR).

Design: Retrospective, cross-sectional.

Setting: Baseline assessment for PR program.

**Participants:** Patients with COPD (n=900; age 65±8y, 52% male, forced expiratory volume in the first second of expiration, 43% [interquartile range, 31%-62%] predicted).

Interventions: Not applicable.

**Main Outcome Measures:** Patients were stratified according to their SPPB summary scores into low-performance (LP), moderate-performance (MP), or high-performance (HP) groups. Furthermore, lung function, arterial blood gases, body composition, physical capacity, lower limb muscle strength and endurance, and symptoms of anxiety and depression were assessed.

**Results:** Generally, physical capacity and muscle function were lower and scores for symptoms of anxiety and depression were higher in LP patients than MP and HP patients (all P-values <0.01). However, 25% of HP patients with COPD scored high on symptoms of anxiety and/or depression (≥10 points), and HP patients still had on average an impaired physical capacity (median, 6-minute walk test [6MWT] distance of 69% predicted). Furthermore, age and 6MWT distance (m) were the only independent predictors in a multivariate regression model, explaining 29% of the variance in SPPB summary score.

**Conclusions:** In COPD, LP patients have the worst physical and emotional functioning. However, HP patients can still exhibit physical and emotional impairments. Because the explained variance in SPPB summary score is low, SPPB should not be considered as a test to discriminate between patients with COPD with a low or preserved physical capacity and emotional status.

### INTRODUCTION

Airflow limitation is a cardinal feature of patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD).<sup>1</sup> Additionally, evidence shows extrapulmonary consequences, such as impairment in balance control and mobility,<sup>2-4</sup> which are mainly caused by lower limb muscle weakness.<sup>5</sup> Mobility and balance deficits may induce more falls<sup>6</sup> and provoke difficulties in performing activities of daily living safely and independently.<sup>7-9</sup> Furthermore, it can be the first sign of further functional decline, and, therefore, it is important to identify patients with COPD with reduced balance and mobility to prevent disability in activities of daily living.<sup>10-12</sup>

The short physical performance battery (SPPB) is a commonly used, simple, and guick performance measure to evaluate mobility and balance and is recommended in older patients by the European Medicines Agency.<sup>13</sup> Furthermore, the SPPB score has prognostic value because it might identify a subsequent decline in activities of daily living status, rehospitalization, and mortality in elderly patients, including COPD, after hospital discharge.<sup>14</sup> Individuals can be grouped based on their SPPB summary score into a low-performance (LP), a moderate-performance (MP), and a high-performance (HP) group.<sup>11</sup> Patel et al. and Mohan et al. were the first to evaluate the physical phenotypic characteristics of the abovementioned SPPB performance groups in patients with COPD.<sup>15,16</sup> Indeed, LP patients with COPD had more functional impairment, loss of muscle mass, and structural muscle abnormality than HP patients.<sup>15</sup> Furthermore, a longer 6-minute walk test (6MWT) distance, greater guadriceps maximal voluntary contraction strength, lower age, self-reported hypertension and dyspnoea, and being married decreased the likelihood of being in the LP group.<sup>16</sup> These data need further corroboration in non-United Kingdom based settings because geographic differences in clinical characteristics and management of COPD are known.<sup>17</sup>

Symptoms of anxiety and depression are also common in patients with COPD<sup>18</sup> and significantly correlate with mobility and balance in healthy elderly persons.<sup>19,20</sup> However, it remains unclear whether and to what extent a similar pattern occurs in emotional status (i.e., symptoms of anxiety and depression) after stratification for SPPB summary scores. Furthermore, it is unclear whether and to what extent physical and emotional impairment is also present in HP patients. This is important to know because HP patients may give a first impression that they have a normal physical and emotional functioning.

The current study aimed to assess phenotypic characteristics of patients with COPD after stratification for SPPB summary scores and to investigate which phenotypic characteristics determine the SPPB summary score at the start of pulmonary rehabilitation (PR).

## **METHODS**

This retrospective analysis of an observational, cross-sectional study included anonymized data of 953 patients, evaluated during baseline assessment of a comprehensive PR between January 2016 and January 2018 in CIRO, a specialized PR clinic in the Netherland.<sup>21</sup> All measurements were performed by a highly trained and skilled team of biomedical engineers and laboratory technicians. The medical ethical committee informed the authors that the Medical Research Involving Human Subjects Act (WMO) does not apply to this retrospective study using deidentified, pre-existing data and that an official approval of this study by our committee is not required (METC 2018-0541). This study was conformed to the principles of the Declaration of Helsinki.

Inclusion criteria were a primary diagnosis of COPD according to the Global Initiative for Chronic Obstructive Lung Disease (GOLD) criteria<sup>1</sup> and complete data available regarding SPPB. The latter may result in selection bias. Furthermore, patients were excluded from this analysis if they participated in the PR program for the second time during the inclusion period and/or if they were younger than 40 years.

#### **Baseline characteristics**

Age, sex, weight, body mass index, the degree of dyspnoea (modified Medical Research Council (mMRC)),<sup>22</sup> health status (COPD Assessment Test (CAT)),<sup>23</sup> exacerbation and all-cause hospitalization frequency in the past 12 months, Charlson Comorbidity index,<sup>24</sup> and use of long-term oxygen therapy were systematically assessed. An mMRC dyspnoea grade  $\geq 2^1$ , CAT score  $\geq 10$  points, and CAT score  $\geq 18$  points<sup>25,26</sup> were used to classify patients as highly symptomatic.

#### Short physical performance battery

Patients performed the SPPB according to the National Institute on Aging protocol.<sup>27</sup> First, the standing balance measurement was performed in which the patient is required to maintain 3 stances for 10 seconds (feet placed side-by-side, semi-tandem, and tandem). The 4-meter gait speed (4MGS) test assessed the time needed to walk 4 meters at habitual gait speed from a standing position. This test was performed twice, and the best time was used to score the test. In the 5-repetition sit-to-stand (5STS) test, the time was measured to complete 5 sit-to-stand manoeuvres as quickly as possible with arms folded in front of their chest.

Each component was scored from 0 (mobility impairment) to 4 points (no mobility impairment), resulting in a SPPB summary score ranging from 0-12 points. The scoring
system can be found in Supplemental Table 1. Additionally, patients were classified as LP (0-6 points), MP (7-9 points), or HP (10-12 points).<sup>11</sup>

	Patients	pattery levels			
Baseline characteristics	with COPD (n=900)	Low- performance (n=98)	Moderate- performance (n=393)	High- performance (n=409)	P-value
	Ger	neral Characteris	stics		
Age (years)	65±8	69±8	66±8	63±8	< 0.001*,#,†
Gender (male, %)	52	44	52	54	0.221
Weight ª (kg)	74±20	76±25	74±19	73±19	0.603
BMI ª (kg/m²)	26.2±6.3	27.4±7.8	26.3±6.1	25.7±5.9	0.049
mMRC <sup>b</sup> (grade)	2 (2-3)	4 (3-4)	3 (2-3)	2 (2-3)	< 0.001*,#,†
mMRC $\geq$ 2 <sup>b</sup> (% patients)	87	100	92	78	< 0.001*,#,†
CAT <sup>c</sup> (points)	21±7	25±6	22±6	20±7	< 0.001*,#,†
CAT $\geq$ 10 <sup>c</sup> (% patients)	95	100	96	93	0.020
CAT $\geq$ 18 ° (% patients)	75	89	78	69	< 0.001#,†
Exacerbations in the past 12 months <sup>d</sup> (n)	2 (1-4)	3 (2-5)	2 (1-4)	2 (1-3)	<0.001*,#
$\geq$ 2 exacerbations in the past 12 months <sup>d</sup> (% patients)	63	77	62	59	0.006*,#
Hospitalizations in the past 12 months $^{e}$ (n)	0 (0-1)	1 (0-3)	0 (0-1)	0 (0-1)	<0.001*,#
≥ 1 hospitalization in the past 12 months <sup>e</sup> (% patients)	44	64	46	39	<0.001*,#
CCI (points)	1 (1-2)	2 (1-3)	1 (1-2)	1 (1-2)	0.006#
$CCI \ge 2$ (% patients)	45	55	47	40	0.017
Long-term O <sub>2</sub> use <sup>f</sup> (ves. % patients)	22	42	22	16	<0.001*,#

<b>Table 1.</b> Characteristics of patients with COPD stratified for SPPB summary
---

Data is presented as mean±SD, median (IQR), or percentages. \* indicates a significant difference after Bonferroni post-hoc correction between SPPB scores 0-6 and SPPB scores 7-9. \* indicates a significant difference after Bonferroni post-hoc correction between SPPB scores 0-6 and SPPB scores 10-12. † indicates a significant difference after Bonferroni post-hoc correction between SPPB scores 7-9 and SPPB scores 10-12. Alphabetic characters in superscript indicates a sample size deviant from n=900 with the following: a. n=897 (low, moderate, and high resp. 98, 390, 409), b. n=899 (low, moderate, and high resp. 98, 393, 408), c. n=844 (low, moderate, and high resp. 87, 374, 383), d. n=895 (low, moderate, and high resp. 98, 390, 407), e. n=897 (low, moderate, and high resp. 96, 392, 409), f. n=883 (low, moderate, and high resp. 95, 387, 401). Abbreviations: BMI, Body Mass Index; CAT, COPD Assessment Test; COPD, chronic obstructive pulmonary disease; CCI, Charlson Comorbidity Index; kg, kilogram; m, meters; mMRC, Modified Medical Research Council; n, numbers; O<sub>y</sub> oxygen; SPPB, Short physical performance battery.

#### **Phenotypic characteristics**

The GOLD classification<sup>28</sup> and arterial blood gases were evaluated. Furthermore, spirometry, static lung volumes, and transfer factor for carbon monoxide by singlebreath method were executed according to the European Respiratory Society recommendations<sup>29</sup> (MasterScreen PFT/Body).

Waist circumference was measured, and fat-free mass (FFM) and T scores of the hip (trochanter) and lumbar spine (L2-L4) were evaluated using dual energy x-ray absorptiometry (Lunar iDXA).<sup>30</sup> The FFM index was calculated by dividing FFM by height\*height. The reference values of the International Diabetes Federation were used for waist circumference.<sup>31</sup>

Physical capacity was assessed using the 6MWT, maximal incremental cardiopulmonary exercise test, and constant work rate test (CWRT). The 6MWT was performed indoors on a flat and straight walking course of 30 meters, following the European Respiratory Society/American Thoracic Society guidelines.<sup>32,33</sup> Reference values from Troosters et al.<sup>34</sup> were used, and a cut-off value of 350 meters according to Spruit et al. was applied to predict respiratory-related hospitalization.<sup>35</sup> The maximal cardiopulmonary exercise test was performed on an electromagnetically braked cycle ergometer (Ergoselect) according to the recommended guidelines.<sup>36</sup> The maximal workload (Wmax) was calculated as a percentage of the predicted value.<sup>37</sup> The CWRT was performed on the same ergometer at 75% of the predetermined Wmax. Patients cycled until symptom limitation or until pedalling rate decreased under 60 rpm (with a maximum of 20 minutes).<sup>38</sup>

Isotonic muscle strength was measured by 1-repetition maximum leg press, leg extension, upper back and chest press using standard weight training apparatus (Technogym) and was corrected for the FFM of the legs or arms. Isokinetic quadriceps peak torque (Nm) and endurance (total amount of delivered work, J) of the right leg were assessed with a computerized dynamometer (Biodex Multi-joint System 3) and corrected for the FFM of the legs. The reference values of Borges et al. were used for isokinetic peak torque.<sup>39</sup> Patients performed a set of 30 repetitions at an angular speed of 90°/s.

The Hospital Anxiety and Depression Scale was used as a screening tool to detect symptoms of anxiety and depression. A cut-off point of >10 points was used for each domain.<sup>40</sup>

#### **Statistical analyses**

Statistical analyses were performed using SPSS, version 25.0. Descriptive data were presented as mean±SD, median (interquartile range, 25%-75%), or percentages as

appropriate. Differences between included and excluded patients were tested by an unpaired t test or Mann-Whitney U test as appropriate. Differences between LP, MP, and HP groups were tested by 1-way analysis of variance or Kruskal-Wallis test as appropriate. Categorical data were tested with a chi-square test. When a statistically significant difference was obtained, a pairwise post-hoc test was performed, and Bonferroni post-hoc testing was applied to correct for multiple comparison. Because of the many statistical tests performed in this study, a P-value <0.01 was considered significant.

Univariate and multivariate regression models were used to assess the associations between the phenotypic characteristics and the SPPB summary score, both using the ENTER method. Explanatory variables, based on univariate models, with a P-value <0.20 and not highly correlated with another variable of interest were used to build the multivariate linear regression model. Variables with a P-value <0.05 were considered as independent predictors of SPPB summary score.

## RESULTS

Nine hundred of the 953 patients with COPD were analysed. Reasons for exclusion were absence of SPPB data (n=1), age younger than 40 years (n=5), participation in the PR program for the second time (n=20), and erroneous download from the database (n=27). Differences between included and excluded patients are depicted in Supplemental Table 2.

#### **Clinical characteristics**

The included patients had a mean age of 65±8 years, 52% were male, 63% of the patients experienced  $\geq 2$  exacerbations <12 months, and 44% experienced  $\geq 1$  hospitalization <12 months. Furthermore, 87% were highly symptomatic (mMRC $\geq 2$ ), and 45% of patients were multimorbid. A 6MWT distance <350 m was found in 38% of patients, and the median time-to-exhaustion on the CWRT was 230 seconds (interquartile range, 165-334 s). The isokinetic quadriceps peak torque was 61±19% of predicted, and the total work was 1487±632 Joules. Furthermore, 30% and 31% of the patients with COPD had a score  $\geq 10$  points on symptoms for anxiety and depression, respectively. All details can be found in Tables 1 and 2.

	Short physical performance battery					
Phenotypic	Patients with	Low-	Moderate-	High-	<b>B</b> value	
characteristics	COPD (n=900)	performance	performance	performance	r-value	
		(n=98)	(n=393)	(n=409)		
	Lung funct	ion and arterial	blood gasses			
GOLD I/II/III/IV (% patients)	9/29/38/24	2/30/31/38	11/27/39/23	10/30/39/22	0.009*,#	
GOLD A/B/C/D <sup>a</sup>	5/24/8/63	0/15/0/85	3/27/5/66	9/24/13/54	<0.001*,#,†	
FEV, (% predicted)	43 (31-62)	35 (24-54)	43 (31-62)	44 (32-63)	0.001*,#	
FEV, (L)	1.07 (0.76-1.54)	0.81 (0.53-1.22)	1.05 (0.73-1.58)	1.13 (0.84-1.59)	< 0.001*,#	
FEV,/FVC	0.35 (0.28-0.47)	0.34 (0.25-0.46)	0.36 (0.28-0.49)	0.35 (0.27-0.47)	0.253	
TL <sub>co</sub> -SB <sup>b</sup> (% predicted)	50.1±17.1	42.7±16.3	49.7±17.4	51.9±16.6	< 0.001*,#	
RV-BB <sup>c</sup> (% predicted)	165.5±55.7	181.0±72.2	161.4±56.5	166.0±49.8	0.011	
TLC-BB <sup>d</sup> (% predicted)	117.3±19.7	116.5±24.7	115.3±19.9	119.6±17.9	0.009 <sup>+</sup>	
paO <sub>2</sub> <sup>e</sup> (kPa)	9.1 (8.3-10)	8.6 (7.7-9.8)	9.0 (8.2-10.1)	9.3 (8.4-10.1)	0.001*,#	
paCO <sub>2</sub> <sup>f</sup> (kPa)	5.3 (4.9-5.9)	5.8 (5.1-6.8)	5.3 (4.9-5.9)	5.2 (4.9-5.7)	< 0.001*,#	
Saturation <sup>g</sup> (%)	94 (92-95)	92 (90-95)	93 (92-95)	94 (93-95)	0.181	
		Body compositi	on			
FFMI <sup>h</sup> (kg/m <sup>2</sup> )	16.6±2.5	16.3±2.8	16.6±2.6	16.7 ±2.4	0.456	
FFMI below predicted values <sup>i</sup> (% patients)	11	19	13	7	0.001#,†	
FFM of the arms <sup>j</sup> (kg)	5.1 (3.9-6.5)	4.5 (3.6-6.0)	5.0 (3.9-6.3)	5.3 (4.2-6.7)	0.002#	
FFM of the legs <sup>k</sup> (kg)	15.1 (12.2-17.9)	14.0 (11.7-17.0)	15.0 (12.0-17.7)	15.4 (12.6-18.0)	0.015	
Waist circumference <sup>I</sup> (cm)	97.8±17.1	101.3±20.2	98.6±16.9	96.1±16.4	0.011	
Waist circumference above predicted values <sup>1</sup> (% patients)	74	76	77	71	0.130	
T-score L2-L4 <sup>m</sup>	-0.79±1.72	-0.60±1.90	-0.81±1.70	-0.83±1.69	0.498	
T-score trochanter <sup>n</sup>	-1.76±1.02	-1.95±0.95	-1.81±1.01	-1.66±1.04	0.022#	
Normal bone mineral density/ osteopenia/ osteoporosis ° (% patients)	20/47/32	17/45/38	19/47/34	22/49/29	0.368	
6MWT <sup>p</sup> (m)	389 (300-459)	194 (139-259)	359 (290-420)	445 (386-497)	< 0.001*,#,†	
6MWT <350 m <sup>p</sup> (% patients)	38	96	46	15	< 0.001*,#,†	
6MWT <sup>q</sup> (% predicted)	62 (50-72)	33 (24-46)	58 (49-67)	69 (60-78)	<0.001**,#,†	
6MWT: Patients with $\geq$ 1 stop ' (% patients)	16	52	16	8	<0.001**,#,†	
Wmax <sup>s</sup> (W)	59 (43-80)	36 (23-53)	56 (41-75)	66 (50-91)	< 0.001*,#,†	
Wmax <sup>t</sup> (% of predicted)	44 (32-57)	27 (18-43)	41 (31-52)	49 (37-62)	<0.001*,#,†	
CWRT TTE " (s)	230 (165-334)	145 (111-260)	215 (160-308)	258 (183-365)	< 0.001*,#,†	
	Iso	tonic muscle stre	ength			
Leg press <sup>v</sup> (kg)	70 (50-100)	40 (20-60)	60 (40-90)	80 (60-110)	< 0.001*,#,†	
Leg extension <sup>w</sup> (kg)	28 (20-38)	18 (10-25)	25 (20-35)	30 (25-40)	< 0.001*,#,†	
Upper back × (kg)	23 (15-35)	15 (10-20)	20 (15-30)	25 (20-35)	< 0.001*,#,†	

 Table 2. Phenotypic characteristics of patients with COPD stratified for SPPB summary scores.

		Short phy	sical performan	ce battery					
Dhysical status	<b>Patients with</b>	Low-	Moderate-	High-					
Physical status	COPD (n=900)	performance	performance	performance	P-value				
		(n=98)	(n=393)	(n=409)					
	Isotonic mus	cle strength cor	rected for FFM						
Leg press <sup>z</sup>	4.83±2.26	3.16±1.98	4.39±2.05	5.62±2.20	< 0.001*,#,†				
Leg extension za	1.91±0.70	1.36±0.59	1.76±0.67	2.17±0.64	< 0.001*,#,†				
Upper back <sup>zb</sup>	4.67±1.68	3.37±1.60	4.45±1.63	5.17±1.56	< 0.001*,#,†				
Chest press <sup>zc</sup>	4.63±1.68	3.58±1.43	4.41±1.71	5.06±1.56	< 0.001*,#,†				
Isokinetic muscle strength/endurance									
Peak torque <sup>zd</sup> (Nm)	86±33	60±31	83±32	94±31	< 0.001*,#,†				
Peak torque <sup>ze</sup>	61±19	46±18	59±19	65±17	<0.001*,#,†				
(% predicted)	1/127+632	880+550	1300+631	1654+572	<0.001*##				
	1467±052	trongth (ondurar	1399±031	1034±372	<0.001				
IS(	Skinetic muscle s	trength/endurar	ice corrected for		0.001*#4				
Peak torque <sup>21</sup> (Nm/kg)	5.57±1.40	4.01±1.45	5.36±1.36	5.99±1.21	< 0.001 ",#,1				
Peak torque <sup>zg</sup> (%/kg)	4.06±1.17	3.22±1.23	3.95±1.17	4.28±1.09	<0.001*,#,†				
Total work <sup>zf</sup> (J/kg)	95.5±29.8	60.1±29.5	89.8±29.2	105.9±24.3	<0.001*,#,†				
		Emotional statu	IS						
HADS anxiety <sup>zh</sup> (points)	7.5±4.2	9.2±4.6	7.7±4.1	6.9±4.1	<0.001*,#,†				
HADS anxiety $\ge 10^{zh}$ (% patients)	30	46	32	24	<0.001*,#				
HADS depression <sup>zh</sup> (points)	7.4±4.0	9.0±4.4	7.8±3.8	6.7±4.0	<0.001*,#,†				
HADS depression $\geq 10^{\text{zh}}$	31	52	31	25	< 0.001*,#				

Table 2. Continued.

Data is presented as mean±SD, median (IQR), or percentages. \* indicates a significant difference after Bonferroni post-hoc correction between SPPB scores 0-6 and SPPB scores 7-9. # indicates a significant difference after Bonferroni post-hoc correction between SPPB scores 0-6 and SPPB scores 10-12.<sup>+</sup> indicates a significant difference after Bonferroni post-hoc correction between SPPB scores 7-9 and SPPB scores 10-12. Alphabetic characters in superscript indicates a sample size deviant from n=900 with the following: a. n=892 (low, moderate, and high resp. 96, 390, 406), b. n=835 (low, moderate, and high resp. 72, 363, 400), c. n=864 (low, moderate, and high resp. 90, 370, 404), d. n=865 (low, moderate, and high resp. 90, 371, 404), e. n=843 (low, moderate, and high resp. 81, 370, 392), f. n=843 (low, moderate, and high resp. 82, 370, 391), g. n=124 (low, moderate, and high resp. 13, 57, 54), h. n=891 (low, moderate, and high resp. 95, 389, 407), i. n=889 (low, moderate, and high resp. 95, 387, 407), j. n=892 (low, moderate, and high resp. 95, 390, 407), k. n=892 (low, moderate, and high resp. 96, 389, 407), l. n=897 (low, moderate, and high resp. 96, 393, 408), m. n=881 (low, moderate, and high resp. 94, 384, 403), n. n=875 (low, moderate, and high resp. 91, 381, 403), o. n=888 (low, moderate, and high resp. 94, 388, 406), p. n=893 (low, moderate, and high resp. 95, 390, 408), a. n=893 (low, moderate, and high resp. 94, 390, 409), r. n=895 (low, moderate, and high resp. 95, 391, 409), s. n=822 (low, moderate, and high resp. 64, 359, 399), t. n=819 (low, moderate, and high resp. 64, 356, 399), u. n=796 (low, moderate, and high resp. 57, 347, 392), v. n=865 (low, moderate, and high resp. 87, 373, 405), w. n=834 (low, moderate, and high resp. 79, 366, 389), x. n=801 (low, moderate, and high resp. 80, 343, 378), y. n=794 (low, moderate, and high resp. 77, 342, 375), z. n=858 (low, moderate, and high resp. 85, 370, 403), za. n=828 (low, moderate, and high resp. 78, 363, 387), zb. n=796 (low, moderate, and high resp. 79, 341, 376), zc. n=789 (low, moderate, and high resp. 76, 340, 373), zd. n=690 (low, moderate, and high resp. 53, 285, 352), ze. n=689 (low, moderate, and high resp. 53, 285, 351), zf. n=684 (low, moderate, and high resp. 53, 281, 350), zq. n=683 (low, moderate, and high resp. 53, 281, 349). zh. n=843 (low, moderate, and high resp. 87,

374, 382). Abbreviations: BB, Body Box; COPD, Chronic obstructive pulmonary disease; CWRT, Constant Work Rate Test; FEV, Forced Expiratory Volume in the first second; FFM, fat-free mass; FFMI, fat-free mass index; FVC, Forced Vital Capacity; GOLD, Global Initiative for Chronic Obstructive Lung Disease; HADS, Hospital Anxiety and Depression Scale; J, Joule; kg, kilogram; L, liters; L2-L4, Lumbar spine (L2-L4); m, meters; Nm, Newton-meter; paCO<sub>2</sub>, Partial pressure of arterial carbon dioxide; paO<sub>2</sub>, Partial pressure of arterial oxygen; SPPB, Short physical performance battery; SB, single-breath; RV, Residual Volume; TLC, Total Lung Capacity; TL<sub>cor</sub> Diffusion capacity for carbon monoxide; TTE, time-to-exhaustion; Wmax, maximal wattage; W, wattage; 1-RM, 1-Repetition Maximum; 6MWT, 6-Minute Walk Test.

#### Short physical performance battery

The SPPB summary score of the whole group was 9 points (interquartile range, 8-10 points). Ninety-eight patients (11%) had LP scores, 393 patients (44%) had MP scores, and 409 patients (45%) had HP scores. The frequency distribution of the SPPB summary score can be found in Supplemental Figure 1.

The balance standing test score differed significantly among the levels of performance, with the LP group performing the worst (P<0.001). Furthermore, the LP group executed the 4MGS and 5STS (after excluding patients [n=70; whereof n=54 in LP group] who were not able to perform the 5STS test) the slowest in comparison to the MP group and the HP group (P<0.001) (Table 3). The frequency distribution of the SPPB components can be found in Figure 1.

		Short physica			
SPPB score	Patients with COPD (n=900)	Low- performance	Moderate- performance	High- performance	P-value
		(n=98)	(n=393)	(n=409)	
Balance side-by-side (s)	10.0 (10.0-10.0)	10.0 (10.0-10.0)	10.0 (10.0-10.0)	10.0 (10.0-10.0)	< 0.001*,#
Balance semi-tandem (s)	10.0 (10.0-10.0)	10.0 (10.0-10.0)	10.0 (10.0-10.0)	10.0 (10.0-10.0)	< 0.001*,#
Balance tandem (s)	10.0 (10.0-10.0)	0.0 (0.0-5.5)	10.0 (7.3-10.0)	10.0 (10.0-10.0)	<0.001*,#,†
4MGS (s)	3.8 (3.2-4.7)	6.3 (4.9-7.9)	4.2 (3.6-5.0)	3.4 (3.0-3.8)	<0.001*,#,†
4MGS ª (m/s)	1.04±0.29	0.62±0.20	0.97±0.24	1.20±0.22	< 0.001*,#,†
5STS (s)-all patients	15.0 (12.3-18.4)	0 (0.0-22.0)	18.1 (15.6-21.2)	13.0 (11.6-14.6)	< 0.001*,†
5STS <sup>b</sup> (s)-only patients able to perform the test	15.4 (12.9-18.8)	23.3 (19.3-31.4)	18.3 (16.1-21.4)	13.0 (11.6-14.6)	<0.001*,#,†
Total SPPB score (points)	9 (8-10)	5 (4-6)	9 (8-9)	11 (10-11)	< 0.001*,#,†

**Table 3.** Short physical performance battery (SPPB) results of patients with COPD stratified for SPPB summary scores.

Data is presented as mean±SD or median (IQR). \* indicates a significant difference after Bonferroni post-hoc correction between SPPB scores 0-6 and SPPB scores 7-9. \* indicates a significant difference after Bonferroni post-hoc correction between SPPB scores 0-6 and SPPB scores 10-12. † indicates a significant difference after Bonferroni post-hoc correction between SPPB scores 7-9 and SPPB scores 10-12. Alphabetic characters in superscript indicates a sample size deviant from n=900 with the following: a. n=884 (low, moderate, and high resp. 82, 393, 409), b. n=830 (low, moderate, and high resp. 44, 377, 409). Abbreviations: COPD, Chronic obstructive pulmonary disease; m, meters; s, seconds; SPPB, Short physical performance battery; 4MGS, 4-meter gait speed; 5STS, 5-repetition sit-to-stand.



**Figure 1.** Percentages of patients of LP, MP, and HP groups that scored 0-4 on the (**A**) standing balance tests, (**B**) 4MGS, and (**C**) 5STS.

#### **Characteristics after stratification for SPPB**

According to stratification for SPPB score, patients with LP scores were older, experienced more dyspnoea, had a lower health status, had a higher percentage of  $\geq$ 2 exacerbations and  $\geq$ 1 hospitalizations in the past 12 months, and were more likely long-term oxygen therapy users than the MP and HP groups. Furthermore, 89% of the LP group and 79% of the MP group scored  $\geq$ 18 points on the CAT, which was higher than the HP group (68%) (P<0.001) (Table 1).

The LP group had a higher GOLD classification and lower forced expiratory volume in the first second of expiration percentage predicted than the MP and HP groups. The LP group showed lower arterial oxygen pressures and higher carbon dioxide pressures than the MP and HP group. The FFM of arms was lower in the LP group than the HP group (P=0.003). The proportion of patients with a normal bone mineral density, osteopenia, and osteoporosis was comparable between groups (Table 2).

Physical capacity was lowest in the LP group and highest in the HP group (all P-values <0.001). In the LP group 96% of the patients had a 6MWT distance <350 meters.<sup>35</sup> This

proportion was lower in the MP group (46%) and HP group (16%). Furthermore, the LP group had on average a lower CWRT time-to-exhaustion than the MP and HP groups.

The muscle strength and endurance differed among the groups, with the LP group performing the worst, even after correcting for FFM (all P-values <0.001) (Table 2). Additionally, the LP group scored higher on symptoms of anxiety and depression and had a higher proportion of patients scoring  $\geq$ 10 points on anxiety (46%) and depression (52%) than the MP and/or HP groups (all P-values <0.001) (Table 2).

Even though the HP group scored better on physical capacity and emotional status, 8% of patients needed  $\geq$ 1 stop during the 6MWT, the median Wmax on the maximal incremental cycle test was 54% (interquartile range, 40%-71%) of the predicted value, and one-fourth of the patients had symptoms of anxiety and/or depression (Table 2).

#### **Determinants of SPPB summary score**

Almost all absolute phenotypic characteristics were univariate predictors of SPPB summary score (Supplemental Table 3). Explanatory predictors without a high correlation with another variable of interest were entered in a multivariate linear regression model. This model ( $F_{15,508}$ =13.673, P<0.001) explained 29% of the variance in SPPB summary score. Age ( $\beta$ =-0.085, P=0.043) and 6MWT (m) ( $\beta$ =0.454, P<0.001) were the only significant independent predictors (Supplemental Table 4).

## DISCUSSION

The present study shows that the phenotypic characteristics differ between patients with COPD after stratification for SPPB summary scores, with the worst values reported in the LP group. Moreover, patients with a SPPB summary score  $\geq$ 10 points (HP group) can still exhibit impairments in physical capacity and emotional traits. Age and 6MWT (m) were the only independent predictors in a multivariate regression model, explaining only 29% of the variance of SPPB summary score.

In this study, 55% of the patients with COPD scored <10 points on the SPPB at the pre-PR assessment, indicating a reduced functional capacity and increased risk of developing mobility and/ or activities of daily living.<sup>11,41</sup>

The LP group performed worse on all SPPB subtests than the MP and HP groups. Furthermore, a lower quadriceps strength and 6MWT is reported in the LP group; this may, at least partly, explain the reduced SPPB performance. Recently, associations between the isometric quadriceps muscle strength, 6MWT, SPPB summary score, and SPPB subtests scores have been reported, which are confirmed by our results.<sup>15,16,42</sup>

Patients performed the 5STS worst of all SPPB subtests, which is consistent with the study of Larsson et al.<sup>43</sup> Bernabeau-Mora et al. reported only an association between CAT and the 5STS (partial R<sup>2</sup>=0.073, P<0.001) in the multivariable regression model and not with the other subtests. This supports the concept that the 5STS is a better screening tool for poor health status<sup>42</sup> than the other SPPB subtests. One possible reason is that ventilatory demands during the 5STS are higher than during the standing balance tests and 4MGS,<sup>43,44</sup> and therefore the 5STS is more sensitive in obtaining differences between the performance groups.

Overall, the phenotypic characteristics are worse in the LP group than the MP and HP groups. The reduced lung function in the LP group is in accordance with other studies because an impaired lung function is known to contribute to mobility and balance deficits.<sup>13</sup> Furthermore, Eisner et al. suggested that lung functional impairment may contribute to muscle weakness in the upper and lower extremities of patients with COPD, which is consistent with systemic involvement from the disease.<sup>45</sup>

The body composition, physical capacity, and quadriceps muscle strength and endurance were worse in the LP group, which is consistent with the studies of Patel et al. and Mohan et al.<sup>15,16</sup> They reported lower quadriceps strength and bulk, physical activity, exercise capacity, and performance in the LP and/or MP group than the HP group<sup>15</sup> and decreased odds of being in a lower category for the SPPB summary score for a longer 6MWT and greater quadriceps maximal voluntary contraction strength.<sup>16</sup> Additionally, a decrease in FFM is correlated with a decline in postural stability and mobility.<sup>46,47</sup> A possible explanation can be that a reduction in muscle mass is related to a loss in muscle function and strength,<sup>48</sup> which are both necessary to maintain balance and mobility and execute functional activities.<sup>7,49-51</sup>

The emotional status differed between the 3 performance groups, with the highest prevalence of anxiety and depression symptoms present in the LP group. The difference in anxiety between the LP group and the MP and HP groups and in depression between the LP and HP groups reaches the minimal important difference.<sup>52</sup> Other studies have already reported associations between anxiety, depression, mobility, and balance, which might explain the higher prevalence of symptoms of anxiety and depression in the LP group.<sup>19,20,53</sup> A suggestion could be the increased risk of falls due to the inattention to potential environmental hazards in people with depression.<sup>54</sup> or due to greater fear of falls in patients exhibiting anxiety or depression.<sup>9</sup> Physical activity is known to improve

one's self-esteem and reduce depressive and anxiety symptoms, and less active patients may therefore develop more often emotional impairment.<sup>55</sup> Future studies are needed to determine the exact causal relationship and evaluate emotional status more extensively.

Even though the values for phenotypic characteristics were the highest in the HP group, 16% of the patients had a 6MWT distance <350 meters, which is a risk factor for respiratory-related hospitalization.<sup>35</sup> Additionally, 1 of 4 HP patients experienced symptoms of anxiety and/or depression. These results indicate that even the HP patients with COPD at the start of PR can exhibit impairments in physical capacity and emotional status that cannot be determined by the SPPB alone. This emphasizes the importance of additional assessment in patients with COPD during baseline assessment in PR because SPPB alone cannot identify all patients at risk and/or in need of PR.

Many phenotypic factors were univariate predictors of the SPPB summary score, but age and 6MWT were the only independent predictors in a multivariate regression model. This finding is consistent with the literature<sup>15,16,42</sup> and highlights the importance of age and physical capacity in maintaining balance and mobility.

#### **Study limitations**

The strength of the study is the large sample size of patients with COPD with welldefined and well-characterized data that provides for the first time an extensive overview on phenotypic characteristics per SPPB performance of patients with COPD in a non-United Kingdom PR setting. The study confirms the high prevalence of physical and emotional impairment among all performance groups.

Obviously, the cross-sectional design prevents us from establishing causality between patients' phenotypic factors and mobility and balance. Second, the data are obtained retrospectively from 1 location, which reduces the generalizability of the results. Current studies also need corroboration in the primary care setting.

## CONCLUSIONS

In COPD, patients with a LP SPPB summary score have the worst physical and emotional functioning. However, HP patients can still exhibit physical and emotional impairments. Because the explained variance in SPPB summary score is low, the SPPB should not be considered as a screening tool to discriminate between patients with COPD with a low or preserved physical capacity and emotional status.

## REFERENCES

- Lopez-Campos JL, Soler-Cataluna JJ, Miravitlles M. Global strategy for the diagnosis, management, and prevention of chronic obstructive lung disease 2019 report: future challenges. Arch Bronconeumol. 2020;56(2):65-7.
- 2. Wouters EF. Chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. 5: systemic effects of COPD. Thorax. 2002;57(12):1067-70.
- 3. Chatila WM, Thomashow BM, Minai OA, Criner GJ, Make BJ. Comorbidities in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Proc Am Thorac Soc. 2008;5(4):549-55.
- 4. Vanfleteren L, Spruit MA, Wouters EFM, Franssen FME. Management of chronic obstructive pulmonary disease beyond the lungs. Lancet Respir Med. 2016;4(11):911-24.
- 5. Ozge A, Atis S, Sevim S. Subclinical peripheral neuropathy associated with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Electromyogr Clin Neurophysiol. 2001;41(3):185-91.
- 6. Beauchamp MK, Hill K, Goldstein RS, Janaudis-Ferreira T, Brooks D. Impairments in balance discriminate fallers from non-fallers in COPD. Respir Med. 2009;103(12):1885-91.
- Katz PP, Gregorich S, Eisner M, et al. Disability in valued life activities among individuals with COPD and other respiratory conditions. J Cardiopulm Rehabil Prev. 2010;30(2):126-36.
- Bernabeu-Mora R, Medina-Mirapeix F, Llamazares-Herran E, Garcia-Guillamon G, Gimenez-Gimenez LM, Sanchez-Nieto JM. The Short Physical Performance Battery is a discriminative tool for identifying patients with COPD at risk of disability. Int J Chron Obstruct Pulmon Dis. 2015;10:2619-26.
- 9. Crisan AF, Oancea C, Timar B, Fira-Mladinescu O, Tudorache V. Balance impairment in patients with COPD. PLoS One. 2015;10(3):e0120573.
- 10. Eisner MD, Iribarren C, Blanc PD, et al. Development of disability in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease: beyond lung function. Thorax. 2011;66(2):108-14.
- 11. Guralnik JM, Ferrucci L, Simonsick EM, Salive ME, Wallace RB. Lower-extremity function in persons over the age of 70 years as a predictor of subsequent disability. N Engl J Med. 1995;332(9):556-61.
- 12. Studenski S, Perera S, Wallace D, et al. Physical performance measures in the clinical setting. J Am Geriatr Soc. 2003;51(3):314-22.
- European Medicines Agency. Reflection paper on physical frailty: instruments for baseline characterisation of older populations in clinical trials. EMA/CHMP/778709/2015. 2018. Available at: https://www.ema.europa.eu/en/physical-frailty-instruments-baseline-characterisationolderpopulations-clinical-trials. Accessed November 15, 2019.
- 14. Volpato S, Cavalieri M, Sioulis F, et al. Predictive value of the Short Physical Performance Battery following hospitalization in older patients. J Gerontol A Biol Sci Med Sci. 2011;66(1):89-96.
- 15. Patel MS, Mohan D, Andersson YM, et al. Phenotypic characteristics associated with reduced short physical performance battery score in COPD. Chest. 2014;145(5):1016-24.
- Mohan D, Benson VS, Allinder M, et al. Short Physical Performance Battery: what does each subtest measure in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease? Chronic Obstr Pulm Dis. 2020;7(1):13-25.

- 17. Miravitlles M, Murio C, Tirado-Conde G, et al. Geographic differences in clinical characteristics and management of COPD: the EPOCA study. Int J Chron Obstruct Pulmon Dis. 2008;3(4):803-14.
- 18. Cleutjens F, Spruit MA, Ponds R, et al. Cognitive impairment and clinical characteristics in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Chron Respir Dis. 2018;15(2):91-102.
- 19. Lenze EJ, Schulz R, Martire LM, et al. The course of functional decline in older people with persistently elevated depressive symptoms: longitudinal findings from the Cardiovascular Health Study. J Am Geriatr Soc. 2005;53(4):569-75.
- Stuck AE, Walthert JM, Nikolaus T, Bula CJ, Hohmann C, Beck JC. Risk factors for functional status decline in community-living elderly people: a systematic literature review. Soc Sci Med. 1999;48(4):445-69.
- 21. Spruit MA, Vanderhoven-Augustin I, Janssen PP, Wouters EF. Integration of pulmonary rehabilitation in COPD. Lancet. 2008;371(9606):12-3.
- 22. Bestall JC, Paul EA, Garrod R, Garnham R, Jones PW, Wedzicha JA. Usefulness of the Medical Research Council (MRC) dyspnoea scale as a measure of disability in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Thorax. 1999;54(7):581-6.
- 23. Jones PW, Harding G, Berry P, Wiklund I, Chen WH, Kline Leidy N. Development and first validation of the COPD Assessment Test. Eur Respir J. 2009;34(3):648-54.
- 24. Charlson ME, Pompei P, Ales KL, MacKenzie CR. A new method of classifying prognostic comorbidity in longitudinal studies: development and validation. J Chronic Dis. 1987;40(5):373-83.
- 25. Jones PW, Tabberer M, Chen WH. Creating scenarios of the impact of COPD and their relationship to COPD Assessment Test (CAT) scores. BMC Pulm Med. 2011;11:42.
- 26. Smid DE, Franssen FME, Gonik M, et al. Redefining cut-points for high symptom burden of the global initiative for chronic obstructive lung disease classification in 18,577 patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. J Am Med Dir Assoc. 2017;18(12):1097-e11.
- 27. Guralnik JM, Simonsick EM, Ferrucci L, et al. A short physical performance battery assessing lower extremity function: association with self-reported disability and prediction of mortality and nursing home admission. J Gerontol. 1994;49(2):M85-94.
- Global Initiative for Chronic Obstructive Lung Disease. Pocket guide to COPD diagnosis, management, and prevention: a guide for health care professionals, 2017 report. Available at: https://goldcopd.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/12/wms-GOLD-2017-Pocket-Guide.pdf. Accessed March 11, 2020.
- Quanjer PH, Tammeling GJ, Cotes JE, Pedersen OF, Peslin R, Yernault JC. Lung volumes and forced ventilatory flows. Report Working Party Standardization of Lung Function Tests, European Community for Steel and Coal. Official statement of the European Respiratory Society. Eur Respir J Suppl. 1993;6(16):5-40.
- 30. Coin A, Sergi G, Minicuci N, et al. Fat-free mass and fat mass reference values by dual-energy x-ray absorptiometry (DEXA) in a 20-80 year-old Italian population. Clin Nutr. 2008;27(1):87-94.

- International Diabetes Federation. The IDF consensus worldwide definition of the metabolic syndrome. International Diabetes Federation (IDF) 2006:11. Available at: https://www.idf.org/ component/attachments/attachments.html?idZ705&taskZdownload. Accessed November 04, 2019.
- Holland AE, Spruit MA, Troosters T, et al. An official European Respiratory Society/American Thoracic Society technical standard: field walking tests in chronic respiratory disease. Eur Respir J. 2014; 44(6):1428-46.
- 33. Hernandes NA, Wouters EF, Meijer K, Annegarn J, Pitta F, Spruit MA. Reproducibility of 6-minute walking test in patients with COPD. Eur Respir J. 2011;38(2):261-7.
- Troosters T, Gosselink R, Decramer M. Six minute walking distance in healthy elderly subjects. Eur Respir J. 1999;14(2):270-4.
- 35. Spruit MA, Polkey MI, Celli B, et al. Predicting outcomes from 6-minute walk distance in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. J Am Med Dir Assoc. 2012;13(3):291-7.
- 36. Radtke T, Crook S, Kaltsakas G, et al. ERS statement on standardisation of cardiopulmonary exercise testing in chronic lung diseases. Eur Respir Rev. 2019;28(154):180101.
- 37. Jones NL, Makrides L, Hitchcock C, Chypchar T, McCartney N. Normal standards for an incremental progressive cycle ergometer test. Am Rev Respir Dis. 1985;131(5):700-8.
- 38. van 't Hul A, Gosselink R, Kwakkel G. Constant-load cycle endurance performance: test-retest reliability and validity in patients with COPD. J Cardiopulm Rehabil. 2003;23(2):143-50.
- Borges O. Isometric and isokinetic knee extension and flexion torque in men and women aged 20e70. Scand J Rehab Med. 1989;21(1):45-53.
- 40. Zigmond AS, Snaith RP. The hospital anxiety and depression scale. Acta Psychiatr Scand. 1983;67(6):361-70.
- 41. Guralnik JM, Ferrucci L, Pieper CF, et al. Lower extremity function and subsequent disability: consistency across studies, predictive models, and value of gait speed alone compared with the short physical performance battery. J Gerontol A Biol Sci Med Sci. 2000;55(4):M221-31.
- 42. Bernabeu-Mora R, Gimenez-Gimenez LM, Montilla-Herrador J, Garcia-Guillamon G, Garcia-Vidal JA, Medina-Mirapeix F. Determinants of each domain of the Short Physical Performance Battery in COPD. Int J Chron Obstruct Pulmon Dis. 2017;12:2539-44.
- 43. Larsson P, Borge CR, Nygren-Bonnier M, Lerdal A, Edvardsen A. An evaluation of the Short Physical Performance Battery following pulmonary rehabilitation in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. BMC Res Notes. 2018;11:348.
- 44. Ozalevli S, Ozden A, Itil O, Akkoclu A. Comparison of the Sit-to-Stand Test with 6 min walk test in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Respir Med. 2007;101(2):286-93.
- 45. Eisner MD, Iribarren C, Yelin EH, et al. Pulmonary function and the risk of functional limitation in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Am J Epidemiol. 2008;167(9):1090-101.
- 46. McIntosh El, Smale KB, Vallis LA. Predicting fat-free mass index and sarcopenia: a pilot study in community-dwelling older adults. Age (Dordr). 2013;35:2423-34.

- 47. Mainenti MR, Rodrigues Ede C, Oliveira JF, Ferreira Ade S, Dias CM, Silva AL. Adiposity and postural balance control: correlations between bioelectrical impedance and stabilometric signals in elderly Brazilian women. Clinics (Sao Paulo). 2011;66(9):1513-8.
- Janssen I, Heymsfield SB, Ross R. Low relative skeletal muscle mass (sarcopenia) in older persons is associated with functional impairment and physical disability. J Am Geriatr Soc. 2002;50(5):889-96.
- 49. World Health Organization. International classification of functioning, disability, and health. Geneva, Switzerland: World Health Organization; 2002.
- 50. van de Ven-Stevens LA, Graff MJ, Peters MA, van der Linde H, Geurts AC. Construct validity of the canadian occupational performance measure in participants with tendon injury and Dupuytren disease. Phys Ther. 2015;95(5):750-7.
- 51. Mathiowetz V, Weber K, Volland G, Kashman N. Reliability and validity of grip and pinch strength evaluations. J Hand Surg Am. 1984;9(2):222-6.
- 52. Curtis M, Kon S, Canavan J, et al. The minimum important difference of the hospital anxiety and depression scale in COPD. Eur Respir J. 2014;44(Suppl 58):4829.
- 53. Maurer J, Rebbapragada V, Borson S, et al. Anxiety and depression in COPD: current understanding, unanswered questions, and research needs. Chest. 2008;134(4):43S-56S.
- 54. Rubenstein LZ, Josephson KR. Falls and their prevention in elderly people: what does the evidence show? Med Clin North Am. 2006;90(5):807-24.
- 55. Anderson E, Shivakumar G. Effects of exercise and physical activity on anxiety. Front Psychiatry. 2013;4:27.

## SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIALS

**Supplemental Table 1.** The scoring system of the standing balance, 4-meter gait speed (4MGS) and 5-repetition sit-to-stand (5STS) tests.

Scores	Balance:	Balance:	Balance:	4MGS (s)	5STS (s)
	side-by-side test (s)	semi-tandem test (s)	tandem test (s)		
4				<4.82	<11.20
3				4.82-6.20	11.20-13.69
2			10.00	6.21-8.70	13.70–16.69
1	10.00	10.00	3.00-9.99	>8.70	16.70-60.00
0	<10.00	<10.00	<3.00	Unable	Unable (>60.00)

Supplemental Table 2. Differences in patients' characteristics between included and excluded patients.

Patients' characteristics	Included (n=900)	Excluded (n=53)	P-value					
Age (y)	65±8	63±12	0.140					
Sex (male, % of patients)	52	55	0.397					
Weight (kg)	74±20	75±16	0.728					
BMI (kg/m <sup>2</sup> )	26.2±6.3	26.4±5.7	0.806					
mMRC (grade)	2 (2-3)	3 (2-4)	< 0.001					
CAT (points)	21±7	23±6	0.047					
Exacerbations in the past 12 mo: $0/1/2/3/4/>4$ (% of patients) <sup>d</sup>	20/17/20/14/8/21	11/10/17/13/6/43	0.006					
Hospitalizations in the past 12 mo: $0/1/2/3/4/>4$ (% of patients) <sup>e</sup>	55/25/9/5/2/4	39/26/13/20/2/0	0.001					
CCI (points)	1 (1-2)	1 (1-2)	0.600					
Long-term O <sub>2</sub> use (yes, % patients) <sup>f</sup>	22	37	0.015					
Lung function and arterial blood gases								
FEV <sub>1</sub> (L)	1.07 (0.76-1.54)	0.86 (0.69-1.47)	0.070					
paO <sub>2</sub> (kPa)	9.1 (8.3-10.0)	9.3 (8.1-11.1)	0.270					
paCO <sub>2</sub> (kPa)	5.3 (4.9-5.9)	5.2 (4.8-5.7)	0.180					
Saturation (%)	94 (92-95)	94 (91-97)	0.247					
Body	composition							
FFM of the arms (kg)	5.1 (3.9-6.5)	4.6 (3.8-6.0)	0.081					
FFM of the legs (kg)	15.1 (12.2-17.9)	14.3 (11.3-16.8)	0.061					
Waist circumference (cm)	97.8±17.1	96.1±14.9	0.504					
T score lumbar spine (L2-L4)	-0.79±1.72	-1.11±1.56	0.198					
T score hip (trochanter)	-1.76±1.02	-1.85±1.15	0.522					
Physical capacity	y and exercise tolera	nce						
6MWT (m)	389 (300-459)	351 (259-428)	0.049					
Wmax (W)	59 (43-80)	56 (42-80)	0.694					
CWRT TTE (s)	230 (165-334)	184 (151-237)	0.044					
Isotonic muscle strength								
Leg press (kg)	70 (50-100)	50 (30-90)	0.027					
Leg extension (kg)	28 (20-38)	20 (15-39)	0.053					
Upper back (kg)	23 (15-35)	30 (15-35)	0.509					
Chest press (kg)	23 (15-33)	25 (13-30)	0.428					

#### Supplemental Table 2. Continued

Patients' characteristics	Included (n=900)	P-value							
Isokinetic muscle strength/endurance									
Peak torque (Nm)	86±33	75±28	0.041						
Total work (J)	1487±632	1197±529	0.009						
Emotional status									
HADS anxiety (points)	7.5±4.2	8.5±4.5	0.106						
HADS depression (points)	7.4±4.0	7.4±3.9	0.952						
Sho	rt physical performance batter	у							
Balance tests score	4 (4-4)	4 (3-4)	0.300						
4MGS score	4 (4-4)	4 (3-4)	0.001						
5STS score	2 (1-3)	1 (1-3)	0.010						
SPPB total score	9 (8-10)	8 (7-11)	0.009						

Alphabetic characteristics in superscript indicates a sample size deviant from n=953 with the following: a=927 (included=897 and excluded=31), b=952 (included=899 and excluded=53), c=894 (included=844 and excluded=50), d=948 (included=895 and excluded=53), e=910 (included=864 and excluded=46), f=935 (included=884 and excluded 51), g=951 (included=899 and excluded=52), h=881 (included=840 and excluded=41), i=882 (included=841 and excluded=41), j=935 (included=885 and excluded=50), k=949 (included 891 and excluded=50), l=923 (included=874 and excluded=49), m=916 (included=868 and excluded=48), n=916 (included=875 and excluded=41), o=832 (included=796 and excluded=36), p=858 (included=822 and excluded=36), q=909 (included=865 and excluded=44), r= 878 (included=834 and excluded=44), s=825 (included=801 and excluded=24), t=830 (included=794 and excluded=36), u=720 (included=687 and excluded=33), v=892 (included=843 and excluded=49), w=952 (included=900 and excluded=52). Abbreviations: BMI, Body Mass Index; CAT, COPD Assessment Test; CCI, Charlson Comorbidity Index; CWRT, Constant Work Rate Test; FEV., Forced Expiratory Volume in the first second; FFM, Fat-Free Mass; HADS, Hospital Anxiety and Depression Scale; IQR, interquartile range; mMRC, modified Medical Research Council; paCO, Partial Pressure of arterial carbon dioxide; paO, Partial pressure of arterial oxygen; O., oxygen; SD, standard deviation; SPPB, Short physical performance battery; TTE, time-to-exhaustion; Wmax, maximal workload; 4MGS, 4-meter gait speed; 5STS, 5-repetition sit-to-stand; 6MWT, 6-minute walk test.

**Supplemental Table 3.** Univariate regression models of patients' characteristics and the SPPB summary score.

Detionts/shows stavistics	Model	ANOVA		Coefficient		P-value
	Adjusted R <sup>2</sup>	F-value	Df	Beta	CI	
Age (y)	0.056	54.415	898	-0.060	-0.0760.044	<0.001
Sex (Female/Male)	0.001	2.017	898	-0.196	-0.468- 0.075	0.156
Weight (kg)	-0.001	0.459	895	-0.002	-0.009- 0.005	0.498
BMI (kg/m²)	0.003	3.928	895	-0.022	-0.044- 0.000	0.048
mMRC (grade)	0.200	225.840	897	-0.920	-1.0400.799	< 0.001
CAT (points)	0.058	52.603	843	-0.075	-0.0950.055	< 0.001
Exacerbations in the past 12 months	0.031	29.277	893	-0.207	-0.2820.132	< 0.001
Hospitalizations in the past 12 months	0.033	31.642	895	-0.300	-0.4040.195	< 0.001
CCI (points)	0.011	11.262	898	-0.179	-0.2830.074	0.001
Long-term O <sub>2</sub> use (yes/no)	0.042	39.922	881	1.047	0.722- 1.372	< 0.001
Lung fu	nction and ar	terial blo	od ga	ses		
FEV <sub>1</sub> (L)	0.026	24.938	898	0.523	0.318-0.729	<0.001
paO <sub>2</sub> (kPa)	0.012	11.482	841	0.160	0.067-0.253	0.001
paCO <sub>2</sub> (kPa)	0.046	41.178	841	-0.498	-0.6510.346	< 0.001
Saturation (%)	0.009	2.111	122	0.096	-0.035-0.226	0.149
	Body comp	osition				
FFM of the arms (kg)	0.012	11.815	890	0.142	0.061-0.223	0.001
FFM of the legs (kg)	0.009	9.524	890	0.053	0.019-0.087	0.002
Waist circumference (cm)	0.007	7.152	895	-0.011	-0.0190.003	0.008
T score lumbar spine (L2-L4)	0.000	0.643	879	-0.033	-0.112-0.047	0.423
T score hip (trochanter)	0.006	5.973	873	0.167	0.033-0.300	0.015
Physical	capacity and	exercise t	olera	nce		
6MWT (m)	0.422	653.200	891	0.012	0.011-0.013	< 0.001
Wmax (W)	0.097	89.162	820	0.017	0.014-0.021	< 0.001
CWRT TTE (s)	0.023	20.127	794	0.001	0.001-0.002	<0.001
	sotonic musc	le strengt	h			
Leg press (kg)	0.110	107.639	863	0.016	0.013-0.019	< 0.001
Leg extension (kg)	0.114	107.754	832	0.048	0.039-0.057	< 0.001
Upper back (kg)	0.075	66.264	799	0.041	0.031-0.051	< 0.001
Chest press (kg)	0.061	52.926	792	0.038	0.028-0.048	<0.001
Isokine	tic muscle str	ength/en	duran	ce		
Peak torque (Nm)	0.090	69.351	688	0.018	0.014-0.022	< 0.001
Total work (J)	0.130	103.696	688	0.001	0.001-0.001	<0.001
	Emotiona	status				
HADS anxiety (points)	0.026	23.885	841	-0.081	-0.1130.048	< 0.001
HADS depression (points)	0.039	34.742	841	-0.102	-0.1360.068	< 0.001

Abbreviations: BMI, Body Mass Index; CAT, COPD Assessment Test; CCI, Charlson Comorbidity Index; CI, Confidence Interval; CWRT, Constant Work Rate Test; DF, Degrees of Freedom; FEV, Forced Expiratory Volume in the first second; FFM, fat-free mass; HADS, Hospital Anxiety and Depression Scale; mMRC, modified Medical Research Council;  $paCO_2$  Partial Pressure of arterial carbon dioxide;  $paO_2$  Partial pressure of arterial oxygen; SPPB, Short physical performance battery; TTE, time-to-exhaustion; Wmax, maximal workload; 6MWT, 6-minute walk test.

Independent variable	Estimate	Standard error	B standardized	P-value	Partial R <sup>2</sup>
Age (years)	-0.016	0.008	-0.085	0.043	-0.090
mMRC (grade)	-0.023	0.075	-0.015	0.757	-0.014
CAT (points)	-0.007	0.010	-0.029	0.519	-0.029
Exacerbations in the past 12 months	0.039	0.039	0.045	0.316	0.045
Hospitalizations in the past 12 months	-0.014	0.060	-0.010	0.810	-0.011
CCI (points)	-0.061	0.049	-0.049	0.212	-0.055
Long-term O <sub>2</sub> use (yes/no)	-0.084	0.168	-0.020	0.617	-0.022
paO <sub>2</sub> (kPa)	-0.004	0.041	-0.004	0.917	-0.005
paCO <sub>2</sub> (kPa)	0.045	0.078	0.025	0.563	0.026
Waist circumference (cm)	-0.006	0.004	-0.072	0.141	-0.065
T score hip (trochanter)	-0.066	0.061	-0.045	0.282	-0.048
6MWT (m)	0.007	0.001	0.454	<0.001	0.342
CWRT TTE (s)	>0.001	0.000	-0.001	0.979	-0.001
Total work (J)	0.000	0.000	0.056	0.292	0.047
HADS depression (points)	-0.019	0.016	-0.048	0.249	-0.051

**Supplemental Table 4.** Multivariate regression model using the ENTER method to predict the SPPB summary score.

Abbreviations: B, Beta; CAT, COPD Assessment Test; CCI, Charlson Comorbidity Index; CWRT, Constant Work Rate Test; HADS, Hospital Anxiety and Depression Scale; mMRC, Modified Medical Research Council;  $paCO_{2}$ Partial Pressure of arterial carbon dioxide;  $paO_{2}$  Partial pressure of arterial oxygen;  $O_{2}$  oxygen; SPPB, Short Physical Performance Battery; TTE, time-to-exhaustion; 6MWT, 6-minute walk test.



**Supplemental Figure 1.** The distribution (%) of the SPPB summary score within patients with COPD starting pulmonary rehabilitation.



## CHAPTER 3

# Short physical performance battery: Response to pulmonary rehabilitation and minimal important difference estimates in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease

**Anouk A.F. Stoffels\*,** Jana De Brandt\*, Roy Meys, Hieronymus W.H van Hees, Anouk W. Vaes, Peter Klijn, Chris Burtin, Frits M.E. Franssen, Bram van den Borst, Maurice J.H. Sillen, Daisy J.A. Janssen, Martijn A. Spruit, *on behalf of the BASES-consortium* 

\*Shared first author

Original: Archives of Physical Medicine and Rehabilitation, 2021 Dec;102(12):2377-2384.e5. doi: 10.1016/j.apmr.2021.05.011.

> Erratum: Archives of Physical Medicine and Rehabilitation, 2022 Oct;103:2068-72. doi: 10.1016/j.apmr.2022.07.001.

## ABSTRACT

**Objective:** To determine the response to a pulmonary rehabilitation (PR) program and minimal important differences (MIDs) for the short physical performance battery (SPPB) subtests and SPPB summary score in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD).

Design: Retrospective analysis using distribution- and anchor-based methods.

**Setting:** PR centre in the Netherlands including a comprehensive 40-session 8-week inpatient or 14-week outpatient program.

**Participants:** A total of 632 patients with COPD (age, 65±8 years; 50% male; forced expiratory volume in the first second, 43% [interquartile range, 30%-60%] predicted).

Interventions: Not applicable.

**Main Outcome Measure:** Baseline and post PR results of the SPPB, consisting of 3 balance standing tests, 4-meter gait speed (4MGS), and 5-repetition sit-to-stand (5STS). The chosen anchors were the 6-minute walk test and COPD Assessment Test. Patients were stratified according to their SPPB summary scores into low-performance, moderate-performance, and high-performance groups.

**Results:** 4MGS ( $\Delta$ =0.08 [-0.05 to 0.21] m/s), 5STS ( $\Delta$ =-1.14 [-4.20 to -0.93] s) and SPPB summary score ( $\Delta$ =1 [0-2] points) improved after PR in patients with COPD. In patients with a low-performance at baseline, balance tandem significantly increased as well. Anchor- and distribution-based MID estimates for the 4MGS ranged between 0.05 and 0.13 m/s, and distribution-based MID estimates ranged between 2.19 and 6.33 seconds for 5STS and 0.83 to 0.96 points for SPPB summary score.

**Conclusions:** The 4MGS, 5STS, and SPPB summary score are responsive to PR in patients with COPD. The balance tandem test is only responsive to PR in patients with COPD with a low-performance at baseline. Based on distribution-based calculations, an MID estimate of 1 point is recommended for the SPPB summary score.

## INTRODUCTION

The short physical performance battery (SPPB) is an easy-to-perform measure for assessment of mobility and balance and its use is intended and recommended for older persons (>65 years).<sup>1</sup> However, there is an increasing interest in SPPB performance for diseased populations, including individuals with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD). COPD is defined by the Global Initiative for Chronic Obstructive Lung Disease (GOLD) as *"a common, preventable and treatable disease that is characterized by persistent respiratory symptoms and airflow limitation that is due to airway and/or alveolar abnormalities caused by significant exposure to noxious particles or gases"*.<sup>2</sup> Patients with COPD have an increased risk of mortality and readmission and exhibit poorer physical function and health status,<sup>3</sup> which emphasizes the clinical relevance of SPPB performance.

The SPPB summary score has a good interobserver reliability<sup>4</sup> and has been used to classify patients as having low-, moderate- or high-performance in mobility and balance.<sup>5-7</sup> Furthermore, its potential as an alternative to the 6-minute walk test (6MWT) in the BODE index has recently been reported<sup>8</sup> and physical and emotional correlates of the SPPB summary score have been identified.<sup>5, 7</sup> The latter might suggest a positive effect of pulmonary rehabilitation (PR) on the SPPB summary score. To date, the response of the SPPB summary score to PR has only been described in 1 peer-reviewed manuscript,<sup>9</sup> and in 2 congress abstracts,<sup>10, 11</sup> which all reported a significant increase.

Estimated minimal important differences (MIDs) are available for the SPPB subtests 4-meter gait speed (4MGS)<sup>12</sup> and 5-repetition sit-to-stand (5STS) in patients with COPD<sup>13</sup> but are currently lacking for the SPPB summary score. This complicates the evaluation of intervention efficacy using the SPPB.<sup>14, 15</sup> Thus, to improve the interpretation of intervention efficacy at individual and group level, the aims of the present study were: to determine the response to a PR program on the SPPB subtests and summary score in patients with COPD and to estimate MIDs for the SPPB subtests and summary score in patients with COPD.

## **METHODS**

In this observational study, a retrospective analysis was performed on baseline and post PR data of 953 patients between January 2016 and January 2018 in CIRO, a specialized PR centre in the Netherlands.<sup>16</sup> This study was performed in accordance with the principles of Declaration of Helsinki and was approved by the board of directors. The authors were informed by the Medical Ethical Committee of Maastricht University that the Medical Research Involving Human Subjects Act (WMO) does not apply and no official approval was not required (MEC-no. 2018-0541). Therefore, no informed consents from participants were obtained.

The following inclusion criteria were applied: primary diagnosis of COPD according to the GOLD criteria<sup>2</sup> and complete SPPB data (baseline and post PR) available. Participants younger than 40 years old, participation in the PR program more than once, or a baseline SPPB summary score of 12, because of a possible ceiling effect,<sup>9</sup> were excluded from further analyses. Baseline findings have been published previously.<sup>5</sup>

#### **Patients' characteristics**

Baseline characteristics including age, sex, weight, body mass index, exacerbation and hospitalization frequency in the last 12 months, Charlson Comorbidity Index, and use of long-term oxygen therapy were systematically collected during an extensive PR assessment. Furthermore, forced expiratory volume in 1 second and its ratio to forced vital capacity were assessed in accordance with the European Respiratory Society recommendations<sup>17</sup> using spirometry (MasterScreen PFT/ Body). The degree of airflow limitation was classified according to GOLD classification.<sup>2</sup>

#### Short physical performance battery

Baseline and post PR performance of the SPPB was in accordance to the National Institute on Aging protocol.<sup>18</sup> The SPPB includes 3 subtests: the standing balance tests, 4MGS, and 5STS. During the standing balance test the patient was instructed to maintain 3 stances (feet placed side-by-side, semi-tandem, tandem) for 10 seconds. Secondly, the 4MGS was performed in duplicate to obtain the habitual gait speed over 4 meters (normal walking aids were allowed). In the 5STS, the patient was required to perform 5 sit-to-stand manoeuvres as fast as possible with arms folded in front of their chest. Each of the 3 components was scored from 0 (extreme mobility impairment) to 4 points (no mobility impairment), resulting in a SPPB subtests and its scoring system was previously reported by Nogueira et al.<sup>19</sup> According to

their baseline SPPB summary score, patients were classified as low-performance (LP; 0-6 points), moderate-performance (MP; 7-9 points) or high-performance (HP; 10-12 points).<sup>20</sup>

#### **Clinical outcomes**

Fat-free mass (FFM) was measured using dual energy x-ray absorptiometry (Lunar iDXA).<sup>21</sup> The FFM index was calculated by dividing FFM by height squared. The modified Medical Research Council dyspnoea scale<sup>22</sup> was used to evaluate shortness of breath and a cut-off of  $\geq 2$  was used to identify patients with "more breathlessness"<sup>23</sup> The COPD Assessment Test (CAT) assessed the health status of the patients and a threshold of  $\geq$ 18 points indicated patients who were highly symptomatic.<sup>24</sup> The 6MWT and incremental cardiopulmonary exercise test (Ergoselect) were performed to determine the physical capacity, both in accordance with the corresponding guidelines.<sup>25-27</sup> Exercise tolerance was assessed with the constant work rate test, performed at 75% of the predetermined maximal workload, during which patients cycled until symptom limitation (with a maximum test duration of 20 minutes).<sup>28</sup> Isokinetic guadriceps peak torgue and total work of the right leg (or left leg in case of complications with the right leg) were assessed with a computerized dynamometer (Biodex Multi-joint System 3). Patients performed a set of 30 repetitions at an angular speed of 90°/s. Reference values from Borges et al. were used.<sup>29</sup> Symptoms of anxiety and depression were evaluated using the Hospital Anxiety and Depression Scale with a cut-off value of  $\geq 10$  points for each domain<sup>30</sup> to classify patients with indications for anxiety or depression.

#### **Pulmonary rehabilitation**

The 8-week inpatient and 14-week outpatient PR programs were in line with the American Thoracic Society/European Respiratory Society Statement on PR<sup>31</sup> and consisted of 40 sessions. Patients were supervised by an interdisciplinary team, including a chest physician, respiratory nurse, dietician, occupational therapist, physiotherapist, psychologist, and social worker. The cornerstone of the patient-tailored PR program was physical exercise training consisting mainly of exercises to strengthen muscles of the upper and lower extremities, treadmill walking, stationary cycling, flexibility exercises and daily supervised outdoor walks.<sup>32</sup> Furthermore, the program included (if indicated) nutritional support, psychological counselling, and educational sessions.<sup>32-34</sup> Further description of the PR program was provided by Spruit et al.<sup>34</sup>

#### **Statistical analyses**

Statistical analyses were performed using SPSS statistical software (IBM), version 25.0. Data were presented and/or tested as appropriate. Descriptive data are presented as means±SD, medians (interquartile 1-interquartile 3), or percentages. Baseline and delta differences between 2 groups were tested by independent t test or Mann-Whitney U test. Categorical data were tested with Fisher exact test or chi-square test of homogeneity. Differences between baseline and post PR data were tested by paired sample t test or Wilcoxon signed-rank test, and categorical data were tested with McNemar's test or related samples marginal homogeneity test. Differences in deltas between 3 groups were tested by 1-way analysis of variance, Kruskal-Wallis test or chi-square test of homogeneity. When a statistically significant difference was obtained, a pairwise Tukey's post-hoc test was performed and Bonferroni correction was applied for multiple comparisons. Because of the many statistical tests performed in this study, P<0.01 was considered significant.

As recommended,<sup>14, 15</sup> both distribution-based and anchor-based techniques were used to determine MID estimates for the SPPB subtests and summary score. Four distribution-based techniques were applied: standard error of the measurement (SEM)=SD<sub>baseline</sub>\* $\sqrt{1-intraclass correlation coefficient}$ ; empirical rule effect size=0.08\*6\*SD<sub>delta</sub>; Cohen's effect size=0.5\*SD<sub>delta</sub>; 0.5\*SD<sub>baseline</sub>.<sup>35</sup> The intraclass correlation coefficients (ICCs) were derived from previous studies [interobserver ICC<sub>SPPB</sub>=0.81<sup>4</sup> and test-retest ICC<sub>4MGS</sub>=0.97<sup>12</sup> and ICC<sub>SSTS</sub>=0.97<sup>13</sup>]. The SEM method could not be performed for the standing balance tests because no ICCs have been determined in patients with COPD or in older persons.

To perform anchor-based methods, at least a moderate correlation between the anchors and change in SPPB subtests or summary score  $(r \ge 0.3, P < 0.05)^{14, 15}$  was required. The chosen anchors were CAT and 6MWT,<sup>36, 37</sup> with known MIDs and expected correlations with the change in SPPB. In the presence of a sufficient correlation, linear regression and receiver operating characteristic analyses were performed between the change in SPPB as the dependent variable and the anchors as independent variables. For the receiver operating characteristic analyses, an area under the curve >0.7 was accepted as a meaningful relationship.<sup>38</sup>

MID estimates of SPPB summary score and SPPB subtests were only determined for tests that are responsive to PR on group level compared with baseline values.

## RESULTS

Of the 953 patients with COPD, 632 patients were eligible for analysis. Patients were excluded due to absence of baseline SPPB data (n=1), age younger than 40 years (n=5), and participation in the PR program for the second time (n=20). In addition, 27 patients were excluded because download of the data export showed multiple baseline values for 1 or more attributes. The exclusion of patients corresponds to the baseline study reported by Stoffels et al.<sup>5</sup> Furthermore, patients with missing post PR assessment SPPB data (n=216) and a baseline SPPB summary score of 12 (n=52) were excluded.

A greater number of patients included in the study had a dyspnoea grade  $\geq 2$  and a different distribution of GOLD classification (n=632) than excluded patients (n=321; P=0.002 and P=0.008, respectively) (Supplemental Table 2).

#### Adherence and type of PR program

Adherence to the PR program was high in the included patients (completed sessions=40 (39-40) sessions). There were no differences in adherence between patients in the inpatient and outpatient programs (P=0.209) or between LP, MP and HP groups (P=0.788).

Most patients participated in the inpatient PR program (61%). A larger percentage of these patients were females and experienced more severe symptoms, characterized by higher dyspnoea scores, poorer health status and pulmonary function, larger number of exacerbations and hospitalizations, and more frequent oxygen use compared with patients who participated in the outpatient program (Supplemental Table 3).

#### **Baseline characteristics**

The 632 patients with COPD had a severe degree of airflow limitation, an equal maleto-female ratio, and a normal body mass index. After stratification for SPPB summary score in LP (n=69), MP (n=300) and HP (n=263) groups, patients in the LP group were older and experienced higher levels of dyspnoea compared with the MP and HP groups. More clinical characteristics and pulmonary function data are shown in Table 1.

#### **Response to PR in clinical characteristics**

Health status, dyspnoea, body composition, symptoms of anxiety and depression, and physical status improved in all patients with COPD who participated in PR (all P-values <0.001) (Supplemental Table 4).

		Short physical performance battery				
		Low-	Moderate-	High-		
	All patients with	performance	performance	performance		
	COPD (n=632)	(n=69)	(n=300)	(n=263)		
	65±8	69±8 <sup>a,b</sup>	66±8	64±8		
Age (years)	(n=632)	(n=69)	(n=300)	(n=263)		
$C_{\text{order}}$ (maple 0/)	50	48	50	52		
Gender (male, %)	(n=632)	(n=69)	(n=300)	(n=263)		
Mainht (ka)	72 (60-86)	70 (59-90)	73 (60-87)	70 (60-85)		
weight (kg)	(n=630)	(n=69)	(n=298)	(n=263)		
	25 (22-30)	25 (21-33)	26 (22-31)	25 (22-29)		
Bivii (kg/m²)	(n=630)	(n=69)	(n=298)	(n=263)		
	3 (2-3)	4 (3-4) <sup>a,b</sup>	3 (2-3) <sup>c</sup>	2 (2-3)		
mivire score	(n=631)	(n=69)	(n=300)	(n=262)		
mMRC ≥2	90	100 <sup>b</sup>	93°	83		
(% patients)	(n=631)	(n=69)	(n=300)	(n=262)		
CATecoro	22±6	25±6 <sup>a,b</sup>	22±6°	20±6		
CAT score	(n=593)	(n=62)	(n=283)	(n=248)		
CAT > 10 (0)  motion to)	77	92 <sup>b</sup>	79	71		
CAT≥18 (% patients)	(n=593)	(n=62)	(n=283)	(n=248)		
Exacerbations in the past	10/17/22/14/0/21	7/12/10/22/C/ADab	10/10/21/14/0/10	21/17/26/11/7/10		
12 months: 0/1/2/3/4/>4	18/1//22/14/8/21 (n=627)	(n-60)	19/18/21/14/9/19 (n=207)	21/1/20/11//18		
(% patients)	(11=027)	(11=09)	(11=297)	(11=201)		
≥2 exacerbations in	64	90	62	62		
the past 12 months	04 (n=627)	00 (n=60)	(702-co	(n-261)		
(% patients)	(11-027)	(11-09)	(11-297)	(11=201)		
Hospitalizations in	53/27/0/6/2/3	37/24/0/16/4/10a,b	51/77/11/2/1/1	57/27/6/6/2/1		
the past 12 months:	(n-630)	(n-68)	(n-200)	(n-263)		
0/1/2/3/4/>4 (%patients)	(11-050)	(11-00)	(11-200)	(11-203)		
≥1 hospitalization in the	47	63	47	43		
past 12 months	(n=630)	(n=68)	(n=299)	(n=263)		
(% patients)	(	(	(,	()		
CCI (points)	1 (1-2)	2 (1-3)	1 (1-2)	1 (1-2)		
	(n=632)	(n=69)	(n=300)	(n=263)		
CCL >2 (% patients)	45	51	45	44		
	(n=632)	(n=69)	(n=300)	(n=263)		
Long-term O <sub>2</sub> use	24	42 <sup>a,b</sup>	24	20		
(yes, % patients)	(n=620)	(n=69)	(n=295)	(n=256)		
GOLD I/II/III/IV	9/28/37/26	3/35/27/35	10/27/38/25	8/29/39/24		
(% patients)	(n=632)	(n=69)	(n=300)	(n=263)		
GOLD A/B/C/D	3/24/7/66	0/15/0/85 <sup>b</sup>	2/26/5/67	5/24/11/60		
(% patients)	(n=625)	(n=68)	(n=297)	(n=260)		
FEV (% predicted)	43 (30-62)	34 (24-60)	42 (30-63)	43 (31-63)		
· _ · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	(n=632)	(n=69)	(n=300)	(n=263)		
FEV /EVC (%)	35 (27-47)	35 (25-48)	36 (28-48)	35 (27-46)		
1/1 • C (/0)	(n=632)	(n=69)	(n=300)	(n=263)		
SPPB summary score	9 (7-10)	5 (4-6) <sup>a,b</sup>	9 (8-9)°	10 (10-11)		
Si i D Summary Score	(n=632)	(n=69)	(n=300)	(n=263)		
Balance side-by-side (s)	10 (10-10)	10 (10-10) <sup>a,b</sup>	10 (10-10)	10 (10-10)		
	(n=632)	(n=69)	(n=300)	(n=263)		

Table 1. Baseline characteristics of all patients with COPD and after stratification for SPPB summary score.

	_	Short physical performance battery				
	All patients with COPD (n=632)	Low- performance (n=69)	Moderate- performance (n=300)	High- performance (n=263)		
Balance semi-tandem (s)	10 (10-10)	10 (10-10) <sup>a,b</sup>	10 (10-10)	10 (10-10)		
	(n=632)	(n=69)	(n=300)	(n=263)		
Balance tandem (s)	10 (4-10)	0 (0-4) <sup>a,b</sup>	10 (7-10) <sup>c</sup>	10 (10-10)		
	(n=632)	(n=69)	(n=300)	(n=263)		
4MGS (m/s)	1.0 (0.9-1.2)	0.6 (0.4-0.7) <sup>a,b</sup>	1.0 (0.8-1.1) <sup>c</sup>	1.2 (1.0-1.3)		
	(n=632)	(n=69)	(n=300)	(n=263)		
5STS (s)	17 (14-230)	60 (24 – 60) <sup>a,b</sup>	19 (17-22) <sup>c</sup>	14 (12-15)		
	(n=632)	(n=69)	(n=300)	(n=263)		

#### Table 1. Continued

Data is presented as mean±SD, median (Q1-Q3), or percentages. <sup>a</sup> indicates a significant difference after Bonferroni post-hoc correction between SPPB scores 0-6 and SPPB scores 7-9. <sup>b</sup> indicates a significant difference after Bonferroni post-hoc correction between SPPB scores 0-6 and SPPB scores 10-12. <sup>c</sup> indicates a significant difference after Bonferroni post-hoc correction between SPPB scores 7-9 and SPPB scores 10-12. Abbreviations: BMI, Body Mass Index; CAT, COPD Assessment Test; COPD, chronic obstructive pulmonary disease; CCI, Charlson Comorbidity Index; FEV, Forced Expiratory Volume in the first second; FVC, Forced Vital Capacity; GOLD, Global Initiative for Chronic Obstructive Lung Disease; mMRC, Modified Medical Research Council; SPPB, Short physical performance battery; 4MGS, 4-meter gait speed; 5STS, 5-repetition sit-to-stand.

After stratification for baseline SPPB summary score, significant improvements in these clinical characteristics were observed in all 3 SPPB performance groups, except for the anxiety subscale of the Hospital Anxiety and Depression Scale in the LP group, which did not improve after PR (P=0.020). The  $\Delta$ 6MWT was the greatest in the LP group (47±78 m) in comparison to the MP group (24±53 m) and the HP group (12±49 m; P<0.001) (Supplemental Table 5).

Differences in changes in clinical characteristics between patients participating in the inpatient and outpatient programs are depicted in Supplemental Table 6.

#### **Response to PR in SPPB**

In contrast to balance tests, the 4MGS ( $\Delta$ =0.08 [-0.05 to 0.21] m/s) and 5STS ( $\Delta$ =-1.14 [-4.20 to -0.93] s) were responsive to PR in patients with COPD (all P-values <0.001). Furthermore, SPPB summary score improved significantly from 9 (8-10) to 10 (9-11) points after PR (P<0.001) (Figure 1).

The baseline LP group showed improvements in balance tandem (median  $\Delta$ =0.00 [0.00-10.00]s and mean  $\Delta$ =3.36±4.96s), 4MGS ( $\Delta$ =0.17 [0.06-0.29] m/s), and 5STS ( $\Delta$ =-6.16 [-35.00 to 0.00]s) subtests of the SPPB after PR (all P-values <0.001). The MP group showed a significant effect of PR on 4MGS ( $\Delta$ =0.08 [-0.05 to 0.23] m/s) and 5STS ( $\Delta$ =-2.40 [-6.40 to 0.17]s) subtests (all P-values <0.001). The HP group improved on 4MGS ( $\Delta$ =0.06 [-0.05 to 0.19] m/s) and 5STS ( $\Delta$ =-0.74 [-2.40 to 1.00]s) (all P-values

<0.001). Improvements in the LP group were significant larger in contrast to MP and HP groups, which resulted in a larger increase in SPPB summary score for the LP group than the MP and HP groups (Figure 1). A maximum post PR SPPB summary score of 12 was obtained in 23 patients in the MP group and 63 patients in the HP group.

Furthermore, baseline and post PR proportion of patients per performance group were significantly different (P<0.001). The flow and direction of this change in performance group classification is presented in Figure 2.

Because differences in the type of PR program could potentially influence the SPPB response to PR, comparisons between changes in SPPB subtests and summary scores were made for patients participating in inpatient and outpatient PR programs. Changes in SPPB subtests and SPPB summary score were not significantly different between the 2 types of PR programs (Supplemental Table 7).







**Figure 2.** Sankey diagram depicting the flow and distribution of the SPPB summary score for the different performance groups at baseline and post PR.

#### MID

The MID estimates were determined for the 4MGS, 5STS and SPPB summary score as these tests were responsive to PR, in contrast to the balance tests. Using distribution-based techniques, the MID ranged between 0.05-0.13 m/s for the 4MGS, between 2.19-6.33 seconds for the 5STS, and between 0.83-0.96 points for the SPPB summary score (Table 2). Furthermore, the change in 6MWT and CAT was not correlated or only weakly correlated with the change 5STS and SPPB summary score and could therefore not be used as reliable anchors to determine the MIDs. However, the change in 4MGS did correlate significantly with the change in 6MWT (r=0.372, P<0.001) and the change in CAT (r=-0.235, P<0.001) (Supplemental Table 8). As we

aimed to have a significant correlation of  $\geq$ 0.3, only the change in 6MWT was used to calculate the anchor-based MID. Using linear regression analysis, we obtained a MID for 4MGS of 0.10 (95%CI 0.06-0.11) m/s. It was not possible to compute the MID using the receiver operating characteristic statistics as the obtained area under the curve was below 0.7 (area under the curve=0.687, P<0.001).

**Table 2.** Distribution-based methods to estimate the minimal important difference in 4MGS, 5STS and

 SPPB summary score in patients with COPD.

Method	Formula	4MGS (m/s)	5STS (s)	SPPB summary score (Points)
SEM	$SD_{baseline} * \sqrt{1-ICC}$	0.05	2.19	0.83
Empirical rule effect size	0.08 * 6 * SD <sub>delta</sub>	0.10	4.05	0.86
Cohen's effect size	0.5 * SD <sub>delta</sub>	0.10	4.22	0.89
0.5*SD <sub>baseline</sub>	0.5 * SD <sub>baseline</sub>	0.13	6.33	0.96
MID range		0.05-0.13	2.19-6.33	0.83-0.96

Abbreviations: ICC, intraclass correlation coefficient; MID, minimal important difference; N.D., not determined; SD, standard deviation; SEM, standard error of the measurement; 4MGS, 4-meter gait speed; 5STS, 5-repetition sit-to-stand.

## DISCUSSION

Generally, the SPPB subtests 4MGS and 5STS, and the SPPB summary score are responsive to PR in patients with COPD. In patients with a low performance at baseline, balance tandem is responsive to PR as well. The MID estimates range between 0.05-0.13 m/s for 4MGS, 2.19-6.33 seconds for 5STS and 0.83-0.96 points for SPPB summary score.

In accordance with previous studies, 4MGS, 5STS and SPPB summary score were responsive to PR in patients with COPD.<sup>9-13</sup> Furthermore, only the LP group improved balance tandem time after PR but had a change of 0 (0-10) seconds (or mean change of 3.36±4.96s), which makes the clinical significance of the improvement questionable. No performance group showed an effect of PR in balance side-by-side or semi-tandem. Although balance impairments are common in patients with COPD,<sup>39</sup> most participants were able to complete the balance tests without difficulty. These results imply that standing balance tests are less useful and effective and perhaps not adequality sensitive in evaluating the effectiveness of PR in patients with COPD, suggesting the use of more complex balance tests like Berg Balance Scale or Balance Evaluation Systems Test.<sup>39</sup> Another possible explanation could be the minor focus on balance issues during PR; Marques et al. highlighted the value of balance training during PR.<sup>40</sup>

The distribution-based and anchor-based MID estimates for 4MGS (0.05-0.13 m/s) are comparable with the MID estimate of Kon et al. (0.11 m/s).<sup>12</sup> The mean 5STS MID estimates (2.19-6.33s) are larger than the MID estimate by Jones et al. (1.7s) in patients with COPD after an 8-week outpatient PR program in the United Kingdom.<sup>13</sup> The current SPPB summary score MID estimates (0.83-0.96 points) are comparable with the study of Perera et al., who reported a small meaningful change of 0.5 points and a substantial change of 1.0 point for SPPB summary scores in older adults.<sup>41</sup> Because the SPPB summary score is reported in whole numbers, it seems reasonable to conclude that an improvement of 1 point on the SPPB summary score can be taken as the MID in patients with COPD after PR. This MID can be interpreted and applied at individual and group levels to determine whether patients improve after PR.

#### **Study limitations**

Analyses were performed on a selected population of patients with COPD referred for PR. Including a more diverse group of patients could complicate the interpretation of results and conclusions. These results should be applied with caution in other populations or settings, because differences in interventions, context, and population characteristics are known to influence the response and MID estimates.<sup>39-43</sup> In addition, 86 patients achieved a maximum post PR SPPB score of 12, which could indicate a ceiling effect.

Despite the intent to use anchor- and distribution-based methods to calculate MID estimates, only distribution-based calculations could be performed for the 5STS and the SPPB summary score. Therefore, the obtained MIDs provide no clinical significance but statistical significance only. It is highly recommended that multiple anchor-based approaches be used in future MID estimations, such as incremental shuttle walk test or patient's self-reported improvement, which were used in previous studies.<sup>12, 13, 44</sup>

## CONCLUSIONS

The SPPB subtests 4MGS and 5STS, and summary score are responsive to PR in patients with COPD. The balance tandem test is only responsive to PR in patients with COPD with a low performance at baseline. Based on distribution-based calculations, a MID estimate of 1 point for the SPPB summary score is recommended in patients with COPD. Future research is needed to confirm MID estimates for the SPPB in different centres using anchor-based methods as well.

### REFERENCES

- 1. European Medicines Agency. Reflection paper on physical frailty: instruments for baseline characterisation of older populations in clinical trials. EMA/CHMP/778709/2015. 2018.
- 2. GOLD. Global Strategy for the Diagnosis, Management, and Prevention of Chronic Obstructive Pulmonary Disease 2021 Report 2021 [Available from: https://goldcopd.org/2021-gold-reports/.
- Brighton LJ, Bristowe K, Bayly J, Ogden M, Farquhar M, Evans CJ, et al. Experiences of Pulmonary Rehabilitation in People Living with Chronic Obstructive Pulmonary Disease and Frailty. A Qualitative Interview Study. Ann Am Thorac Soc. 2020;17(10):1213-21.
- Medina-Mirapeix F, Bernabeu-Mora R, Llamazares-Herran E, Sanchez-Martinez MP, Garcia-Vidal JA, Escolar-Reina P. Interobserver Reliability of Peripheral Muscle Strength Tests and Short Physical Performance Battery in Patients With Chronic Obstructive Pulmonary Disease: A Prospective Observational Study. Arch Phys Med Rehabil. 2016;97(11):2002-5.
- Stoffels AAF, De Brandt J, Meys R, van Hees HWH, Vaes AW, Klijn P, et al. Phenotypic characteristics of patients with Chronic Obstructive Pulmonary Disease after stratification for the Short Physical Performance Battery summary score. Arch Phys Med Rehabil. 2020.
- Bernabeu-Mora R, Gimenez-Gimenez LM, Montilla-Herrador J, Garcia-Guillamon G, Garcia-Vidal JA, Medina-Mirapeix F. Determinants of each domain of the Short Physical Performance Battery in COPD. Int J Chron Obstruct Pulmon Dis. 2017;12:2539-44.
- Patel MS, Mohan D, Andersson YM, Baz M, Samantha Kon SC, Canavan JL, et al. Phenotypic characteristics associated with reduced short physical performance battery score in COPD. Chest. 2014;145(5):1016-24.
- 8. Fermont JM, Mohan D, Fisk M, Bolton CE, Macnee W, Cockcroft JR, et al. Short physical performance battery as a practical tool to assess mortality risk in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Age Ageing. 2020.
- Larsson P, Borge CR, Nygren-Bonnier M, Lerdal A, Edvardsen A. An evaluation of the short physical performance battery following pulmonary rehabilitation in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. BMC Res Notes. 2018;11(1):348.
- Carrington D, Jones S, Canavan J, Nolan C, Kon S, Polkey M, et al. Responsiveness of the short physical performance battery (SPPB) in severely dyspnoeic patients with COPD. European Respiratory Journal. 2015;46(suppl 59):PA4593.
- 11. Patel MS, Clark AL, Ingram KA, Fowler RP, Donaldson AV, Kon SS, et al. S74 Effect of pulmonary rehabilitation on the Short Physical Performance Battery (SPPB) in COPD. Thorax. 2010;65(Suppl 4):A35-A.
- 12. Kon SS, Canavan JL, Nolan CM, Clark AL, Jones SE, Cullinan P, et al. The 4-metre gait speed in COPD: responsiveness and minimal clinically important difference. Eur Respir J. 2014;43(5):1298-305.
- 13. Jones SE, Kon SS, Canavan JL, Patel MS, Clark AL, Nolan CM, et al. The five-repetition sit-to-stand test as a functional outcome measure in COPD. Thorax. 2013;68(11):1015-20.

- 14. Mouelhi Y, Jouve E, Castelli C, Gentile S. How is the minimal clinically important difference established in health-related quality of life instruments? Review of anchors and methods. Health Qual Life Outcomes. 2020;18(1):136.
- Woaye-Hune P, Hardouin JB, Lehur PA, Meurette G, Vanier A. Practical issues encountered while determining Minimal Clinically Important Difference in Patient-Reported Outcomes. Health Qual Life Outcomes. 2020;18(1):156.
- 16. Spruit MA, Vanderhoven-Augustin I, Janssen PP, Wouters EF. Integration of pulmonary rehabilitation in COPD. Lancet. 2008;371(9606):12-3.
- Quanjer PH, Tammeling GJ, Cotes JE, Pedersen OF, Peslin R, Yernault JC. Lung volumes and forced ventilatory flows. Report Working Party Standardization of Lung Function Tests, European Community for Steel and Coal. Official Statement of the European Respiratory Society. Eur Respir J Suppl. 1993;16:5-40.
- Guralnik JM, Simonsick EM, Ferrucci L, Glynn RJ, Berkman LF, Blazer DG, et al. A short physical performance battery assessing lower extremity function: association with self-reported disability and prediction of mortality and nursing home admission. J Gerontol. 1994;49(2):M85-94.
- 19. Nogueira A, Alvarez G, Russo F, San-Jose B, Sanchez-Tomero JA, Barril G. Is SPPB useful as a screening method of functional capacity in patients with advanced chronic kidney disease? Nefrologia. 2019;39(5):489-96.
- 20. Guralnik JM, Ferrucci L, Simonsick EM, Salive ME, Wallace RB. Lower-extremity function in persons over the age of 70 years as a predictor of subsequent disability. N Engl J Med. 1995;332(9):556-61.
- Coin A, Sergi G, Minicuci N, Giannini S, Barbiero E, Manzato E, et al. Fat-free mass and fat mass reference values by dual-energy X-ray absorptiometry (DEXA) in a 20-80 year-old Italian population. Clin Nutr. 2008;27(1):87-94.
- 22. Bestall JC, Paul EA, Garrod R, Garnham R, Jones PW, Wedzicha JA. Usefulness of the Medical Research Council (MRC) dyspnoea scale as a measure of disability in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Thorax. 1999;54(7):581-6.
- Lopez-Campos JL, Soler-Cataluna JJ, Miravitlles M. Global Strategy for the Diagnosis, Management, and Prevention of Chronic Obstructive Lung Disease 2019 Report: Future Challenges. Arch Bronconeumol. 2020;56(2):65-7.
- Smid DE, Franssen FME, Gonik M, Miravitlles M, Casanova C, Cosio BG, et al. Redefining Cut-Points for High Symptom Burden of the Global Initiative for Chronic Obstructive Lung Disease Classification in 18,577 Patients With Chronic Obstructive Pulmonary Disease. J Am Med Dir Assoc. 2017;18(12):1097 e11- e24.
- Holland AE, Spruit MA, Troosters T, Puhan MA, Pepin V, Saey D, et al. An official European Respiratory Society/American Thoracic Society technical standard: field walking tests in chronic respiratory disease. Eur Respir J. 2014;44(6):1428-46.
- 26. Hernandes NA, Wouters EF, Meijer K, Annegarn J, Pitta F, Spruit MA. Reproducibility of 6-minute walking test in patients with COPD. Eur Respir J. 2011;38(2):261-7.
- 27. Radtke T, Crook S, Kaltsakas G, Louvaris Z, Berton D, Urquhart DS, et al. ERS statement on standardisation of cardiopulmonary exercise testing in chronic lung diseases. Eur Respir Rev. 2019;28(154).
- 28. van 't Hul A, Gosselink R, Kwakkel G. Constant-load cycle endurance performance: test-retest reliability and validity in patients with COPD. J Cardiopulm Rehabil. 2003;23(2):143-50.
- 29. Borges O. Isometric and isokinetic knee extension and flexion torque in men and women aged 20-70. Scand J Rehabil Med. 1989;21(1):45-53.
- 30. Zigmond AS, Snaith RP. The hospital anxiety and depression scale. Acta Psychiatr Scand. 1983;67(6):361-70.
- Spruit MA, Singh SJ, Garvey C, ZuWallack R, Nici L, Rochester C, et al. An official American Thoracic Society/European Respiratory Society statement: key concepts and advances in pulmonary rehabilitation. Am J Respir Crit Care Med. 2013;188(8):e13-64.
- 32. Liu WY, Meijer K, Delbressine JM, Willems PJ, Wouters EF, Spruit MA. Effects of Pulmonary Rehabilitation on Gait Characteristics in Patients with COPD. J Clin Med. 2019;8(4).
- Stoilkova A, Janssen DJ, Franssen FM, Spruit MA, Wouters EF. Coping styles in patients with COPD before and after pulmonary rehabilitation. Respir Med. 2013;107(6):825-33.
- 34. Spruit MA, Augustin IM, Vanfleteren LE, Janssen DJ, Gaffron S, Pennings HJ, et al. Differential response to pulmonary rehabilitation in COPD: multidimensional profiling. Eur Respir J. 2015;46(6):1625-35.
- 35. Demeyer H, Burtin C, Hornikx M, Camillo CA, Van Remoortel H, Langer D, et al. The Minimal Important Difference in Physical Activity in Patients with COPD. PLoS One. 2016;11(4):e0154587.
- Smid DE, Franssen FM, Houben-Wilke S, Vanfleteren LE, Janssen DJ, Wouters EF, et al. Responsiveness and MCID Estimates for CAT, CCQ, and HADS in Patients With COPD Undergoing Pulmonary Rehabilitation: A Prospective Analysis. J Am Med Dir Assoc. 2017;18(1):53-8.
- 37. Wise RA, Brown CD. Minimal clinically important differences in the six-minute walk test and the incremental shuttle walking test. COPD. 2005;2(1):125-9.
- 38. Copay AG, Subach BR, Glassman SD, Polly DW, Jr., Schuler TC. Understanding the minimum clinically important difference: a review of concepts and methods. Spine J. 2007;7(5):541-6.
- 39. Pepin V, Laviolette L, Brouillard C, Sewell L, Singh SJ, Revill SM, et al. Significance of changes in endurance shuttle walking performance. Thorax. 2011;66(2):115-20.
- 40. Wright A, Hannon J, Hegedus EJ, Kavchak AE. Clinimetrics corner: a closer look at the minimal clinically important difference (MCID). J Man Manip Ther. 2012;20(3):160-6.
- 41. Lauridsen HH, Hartvigsen J, Manniche C, Korsholm L, Grunnet-Nilsson N. Responsiveness and minimal clinically important difference for pain and disability instruments in low back pain patients. BMC Musculoskelet Disord. 2006;7:82.
- Mroczek B, Sitko Z, Augustyniuk K, Pierzak-Sominka J, Wroblewska I, Kurpas D. Socioeconomic Indicators Shaping Quality of Life and Illness Acceptance in Patients with Chronic Obstructive Pulmonary Disease. Adv Exp Med Biol. 2015;861:19-30.

#### 72 | Chapter 3

- 43. Revicki D, Hays RD, Cella D, Sloan J. Recommended methods for determining responsiveness and minimally important differences for patient-reported outcomes. J Clin Epidemiol. 2008;61(2):102-9.
- 44. Perera S, Mody SH, Woodman RC, Studenski SA. Meaningful change and responsiveness in common physical performance measures in older adults. J Am Geriatr Soc. 2006;54(5):743-9.

## SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIALS

Scores	Balance:	Balance:	Balance:	4MGS (s)	5STS (s)
	side-by-side test (s)	semi-tandem test (s)	tandem test (s)		
4				<4.82	<11.20
3				4.82-6.20	11.20-13.69
2			10.00	6.21-8.70	13.70–16.69
1	10.00	10.00	3.00-9.99	>8.70	16.70-60.00
0	<10.00	<10.00	<3.00	Unable	Unable (>60.00)

**Supplemental Table 1.** The scoring system of the standing balance tests, 4-meter gait speed (4MGS) and 5-repetition sit-to-stand (5STS).

	Included (n=632)	Excluded (n=321)	P-value
Age (years)	65±8 (n=632)	65±9 (n=321)	0.154
Gender (male, %)	50 (n=632)	54 (n=321)	0.373
Weight (kg)	72 (60-86) (n=630)	73 (60-86) (n=298)	0.968
BMI (kg/m²)	25 (22-30) (n=630)	25 (22-30) (n=298)	0.791
mMRC score	3 (2-3) (n=631)	2 (2-3) (n=321)	0.282
mMRC ≥2 (% patients)	90 (n=631)	82 (n=321)	0.002
CAT score	22±6 (n=593)	21±7 (n=300)	0.383
$CAT \ge 18$ (% patients)	77 (n=594)	72 (n=300)	0.100
Exacerbations in the past 12 months (0/1/2/3/4/>4, % patients)	18/17/22/14/8/21 (n=627)	23/16/16/13/8/24 (n=321)	0.258
≥2 exacerbations in the past 12 months (% patients)	64 (n=627)	62 (n=321)	0.434
Hospitalizations in the past 12 months (0/1/2/3/4/>4, % patients)	53/27/9/6/2/3 (n=630)	61/22/9/6/2 (n=299)	0.295
≥1 hospitalization in the past 12 months (% patients)	47 (n=630)	39 (n=299)	0.064
CCI (points)	1 (1-2) (n=632)	1 (1-2) (n=321)	0.280
CCI ≥2 (% patients)	45 (n=632)	42 (n=321)	0.370
Long-term O <sub>2</sub> use (yes, % patients)	24 (n=620)	19 (n=316)	0.115
GOLD I/II/III/IV (% patients)	9/28/37/26 (n=632)	10/27/41/22 (n=320)	0.555
GOLD A/B/C/D (% patients)	3/24/7/66 (n=625)	10/28/8/54 (n=297)	0.008
FEV <sub>1</sub> (% predicted)	43 (30-62) (n=632)	43 (32-59) (n=320)	0.691
FEV <sub>1</sub> /FVC (%)	35 (27-47) (n=632)	34 (28-48) (n=320)	0.842

Supplemental Table 2. Differences in baseline characteristics between included and excluded patients.

Data is presented as mean±SD, median (Q1-Q3), or percentages. Abbreviations: BMI, Body Mass Index; CCI, Charlson Comorbidity Index; FEV, Forced Expiratory Volume in the first second; FVC, Forced Vital Capacity; GOLD, Global Initiative for Chronic Obstructive Lung Disease; mMRC, Modified Medical Research Council.

	Inpatient (n=387)	Outpatient (n=238)	P-value
Age (years)	66±8 (n=387)	65±8 (n=238)	0.252
Gender (male, %)	45 (n=387)	59 (n=238)	0.001
Weight (kg)	71 (59-86) (n=386)	75 (62-88) (n=237)	0.081
BMI (kg/m²)	25 (21-31) (n=386)	25 (22-30) (n=237)	0.575
mMRC score	3 (2-4) (n=387)	2 (2-3) (n=237)	<0.001
mMRC ≥2 (% patients)	95 (n=387)	80 (n=237)	0.002
CAT score	23±6 (n=364)	19±6 (n=223)	<0.001
CAT ≥18 (% patients)	87 (n=364)	60 (n=223)	0.100
Exacerbations in the past 12 months (0/1/2/3/4/>4, % patients)	14/15/22/15/9/25 (n=385)	26/20/22/11/6/15 (n=235)	<0.001
≥2 exacerbations in the past 12 months (% patients)	71 (n=385)	54 (n=235)	<0.001
Hospitalizations in the past 12 months (0/1/2/3/4/>4, % patients)	48/26/11/7/3/5 (n=386)	63/26/5/3/2/1 (n=237)	<0.001
≥1 hospitalization in the past 12 months (% patients)	52 (n=386)	37 (n=237)	<0.001
CCI (points)	1 (1-2) (n=387)	1 (1-2) (n=238)	0.972
CCI ≥2 (% patients)	45 (n=387)	46 (n=238)	0.741
Long-term O <sub>2</sub> use (yes, % patients)	33 (n=379)	10 (n=234)	<0.001
GOLD I/II/III/IV (% patients)	6/23/39/32 (n=387)	13/37/35/15 (n=238)	<0.001
GOLD A/B/C/D (% patients)	1/21/4/74 (n=384)	8/29/12/51 (n=234)	<0.001
FEV <sub>1</sub> (% predicted)	38 (28-54) (n=387)	51 (38-70) (n=238)	<0.001
FEV <sub>1</sub> /FVC (%)	33 (26-47) (n=387)	39 (31-50) (n=238)	<0.001

**Supplemental Table 3.** Differences in baseline characteristics between patients following an in- and outpatient program.

Data is presented as mean±SD, median (Q1-Q3), or percentages. Abbreviations: BMI, Body Mass Index; mMRC, Modified Medical Research Council; CAT, COPD Assessment Test; CCI, Charlson Comorbidity Index; GOLD, Global Initiative for Chronic Obstructive Lung Disease; FEV<sub>1</sub>, Forced Expiratory Volume in the first second; FVC, Forced Vital Capacity.

**Supplemental Table 4.** Baseline, post and delta (post minus baseline) pulmonary rehabilitation data of all patients with COPD.

	Baseline	Post PR	Delta	P-value
	Syn	nptom burden and h	ealth status	
mMRC score	3 (2-3) (n=591)	2 (1-2) (n=591)	-1 (-1-0) (n=591)	<0.001
mMRC ≥2 (% patients)	89 (n=591)	64 (n=591)	-25 (n=591)	<0.001
CAT score	22±6 (n=560)	19±7 (n=560)	-3±6 (n=560)	<0.001
CAT ≥18 (% patients)	77 (n=560)	58 (n=560)	-19 (n=560)	<0.001
	Body com	position		
FFM index	16.5±2.5 (n=620)	17.0±2.4 (n=620)	0.4±0.6 (n=620)	<0.001
FFM legs (kg)	15.1 (12.1 – 17.7) (n=621)	15.5 (12.7 – 18.3) (n=621)	0.5 (0.1-1.1) (n=621)	<0.001
	Emotiona	l status		
HADS anxiety score	7 (4-10) (n=557)	6 (3-9) (n=557)	-1 (-3-1) (n=557)	<0.001
HADS anxiety ≥10 (% patients)	28 (n=557)	22 (n=557)	-6 (n=557)	0.001
HADS depression score	7 (4-10) (n=557)	5 (3-8) (n=557)	-1 (-3-0) (n=557)	<0.001
HADS depression ≥10 (% patients)	30 (n=557)	16 (n=557)	-14 (n=557)	<0.001
	Physical	status		
6MWD (m)	370±109 (n=618)	391±109 (n=618)	22±56 (n=618)	<0.001
CWRTTTE (s)	230 (166-329) (n=546)	328 (215-660) (n=546)	112 (14-347) (n=546)	<0.001
lsokinetic quadriceps peak torque (Nm)	82 (60-105) (n=456)	89 (70-115) (n=456)	9 (2-17) (n=456)	<0.001
lsokinetic quadriceps peak torque (% predicted)	61 (47-72) (n=456)	69 (56-80) (n=456)	7 (2-13) (n=456)	<0.001
lsokinetic quadriceps total work (J)	1389 (994-1836) (n=456)	1676 (1248-2109) (n=456)	247 (107-418) (n=456)	<0.001

Data is presented as mean±SD, median (Q1-Q3), or percentages. Abbreviations: CAT, COPD Assessment Test; CWRT, constant work rate test; FFM, fat-free mass; HADS, Hospital Anxiety and Depression Scale; mMRC, modified Medical Research Council; TTE, Time-To-Exhaustion; 6MWD, 6-Minute Walk Test distance. **Supplemental Table 5.** Baseline, post and delta (post minus baseline) pulmonary rehabilitation data of the LP, MP and HP group.

	Lo	w-performance (n=6	9)	
	Baseline	Post PR	Delta	
Symptom burden and health stat	us			
mMRC score	4 (3-4)	2 (2-3)**	-1 (-2-0)	
minine score	(n=63)	(n=63)	(n=63)	
mMBC >2 (% patients)	100	91	-9 <sup>a,b</sup>	
mMRC $\geq 2$ (% patients)	(n=63)	(n=63)	(n=63)	
CAT score	25±6	22±6**	-3±5	
CAT SCOLE	(n=57)	(n=57)	(n=57)	
CAT >18 (% patients)	91	79	-12	
	(n=57)	(n=57)	(n=57)	
Body composition				
EEM index	16.6±2.7	17.0±2.5*	0.4±0.9	
FFMIIIdex	(n=68)	(n=68)	(n=68)	
	14.4 (11.7-17.5)	14.9 (12.2-17.3)*	0.5 (-0.0-1.2)	
	(n=68)	(n=68)	(n=68)	
Emotional status				
HADS anxiety score	9 (6-13)	7 (5-11)	-2 (-4-2)	
	(n=55)	(n=55)	(n=55)	
11000 $(0(1000))$	47	33	-14	
HADS anxiety $\geq 10$ (% patients)	(n=55)	(n=55)	(n=55)	
	10 (5-13)	8 (4-10)*	-2 (-5-1)	
HADS depression score	(n=55)	(n=55)	(n=55)	
HADS depression ≥10	56	25**	-31 <sup>a,b</sup>	
(% patients)	(n=55)	(n=55)	(n=55)	
Physical status				
	213±84	260±110**	47±78 <sup>a,b</sup>	
6MWD (m)	(n=65)	(n=65)	(n=65)	
	148 (104-260)	300 (175-656)**	156 (16-383)	
CVVRTTTE (S)	(n=40)	(n=40)	(n=40)	
Isokinetic quadriceps peak	52 (41-78)	63 (52-80)*	8 (-1-18)	
torque (Nm)	(n=38)	(n=38)	(n=38)	
Isokinetic quadriceps peak	45 (34-62)	52 (44-65)*	8 (0-13)	
torque (% predicted)	(n=38)	(n=38)	(n=38)	
Isokinetic quadriceps total	791 (569-1138)	1115 (857-1372)**	248 (-26-488)	
work (J)	(n=38)	(n=38)	(n=38)	

Data is presented as mean±SD, median (Q1-Q3), or percentages. \* indicates a significant difference between baseline and post PR of P<0.01, \*\* indicates a significant difference between baseline and post PR of P<0.001. <sup>a</sup> indicates a significant difference after Bonferroni post-hoc correction between the delta's SPPB scores 0-6 and SPPB scores 7-9. <sup>b</sup> indicates a significant difference after Bonferroni post-hoc correction between the delta's of SPPB scores 0-6 and SPPB scores 10-12. <sup>c</sup> indicates a significant difference after Bonferroni post-hoc correction between the delta's of SPPB scores 7-9 and SPPB scores 10-12. Abbreviations: CAT, COPD Assessment Test; CWRT, constant work rate test; FFM, fat-free mass; HADS, Hospital Anxiety and Depression Scale; mMRC, modified Medical Research Council; TTE, Time-To-Exhaustion; 6MWD, 6-Minute Walk distance.

Moderat	te-performance (n=	=300)	Hig	h-performance (n=2	63)
Baseline	Post PR	Delta	Baseline	Post PR	Delta
3 (2-3)	2 (1-2)**	-1(-1-0)	2 (2-3)	2 (1-2)**	-1 (-1-0)
(n=278)	(n=278)	(n=278)	(n=250)	(n=250)	(n=250)
92	67**	-25°	83	54**	-29
(n=278)	(n=278)	(n=278)	(n=250)	(n=250)	(n=250)
22±6	19±7**	-3±6	20±6	18±7**	-2±6
(n=266)	(n=266)	(n=266)	(n=237)	(n=237)	(n=237)
79	60**	-19	70	50**	-20
(n=266)	(n=266)	(n=266)	(n=237)	(n=237)	(n=237)
16.5±2.6	17.0±2.5**	0.5±0.7	16.5±2.4	16.9±2.3**	0.4±0.5
(n=293)	(n=293)	(n=293)	(n=259)	(n=259)	(n=259)
15.0 (12.0-17.7)	15.4 (12.6-18.2)**	0.5 (-0.1-1.1)	15.3 (12.3-17.9)	15.8 (12.8-18.6)**	0.6 (0.2-1.1)
(n=294)	(n=294)	(n=294)	(n=259)	(n=259)	(n=259)
8 (5-10)	6 (4-9)**	-2 (-3-1)	7 (4-9)	5 (3-9)**	-2 (-3-1)
(n=265)	(n=265)	(n=265)	(n=237)	(n=237)	(n=237)
29	23	-6	23	18	-5
(n=265)	(n=265)	(n=265)	(n=237)	(n=237)	(n=237)
7 (5-10)	6 (4-9)**	-1 (-3-1)	6 (4-9)	5 (2-8)**	-1 (-3-0)
(n=265)	(n=265)	(n=265)	(n=237)	(n=237)	(n=237)
29	18**	-11	24	12**	-12
(n=265)	(n=265)	(n=265)	(n=237)	(n=237)	(n=237)
356±91	380±94**	24±53	425±89	437±94**	12±29
(n=294)	(n=294)	(n=294)	(n=259)	(n=259)	(n=259)
217 (159-314)	313 (215-635)**	108 (15-304)	251 (189-344)	390 (230-763)**	112 (6-435)
(n=261)	(n=261)	(n=261)	(n=245)	(n=245)	(n=245)
76 (59-101)	87 (67-114)**	9 (3-17)	88 (69-111)	97 (80-118)**	9 (2-17)
(n=206)	(n=206)	(n=206)	(n=212)	(n=212)	(n=212)
58 (43-70)	65 (52-80)**	7 (2-13)	65 (52-74)	73 (61-82)**	6 (2-13)
(n=206)	(n=206)	(n=206)	(n=212)	(n=212)	(n=212)
1313 (914-1808)	1577 (1156-2016)**	258 (95-433)	1555 (1179-1928)	1789 (1492-2245)**	236 (112-412)
(n=206)	(n=206)	(n=206)	(n=212)	(n=212)	(n=212)

**Supplemental Table 6.** Baseline, post and delta (post minus baseline) pulmonary rehabilitation data of patient following an in- or outpatient program.

		Inpatient (n=384)		
	Baseline	Post PR	Delta	
Symptom burden and health status				
mMRC score	3 (2-4) (n=363)	2 (1-3)** (n=363)	-1 (-2-0) (n=363)	
mMRC $\geq$ 2 (% patients)	95 (n=363)	70** (n=363)	-25 (n=363)	
CAT score	23±6 (n=347)	20±6** (n=347)	-3±6 (n=347)	
CAT ≥18 (% patients)	87 (n=347)	66** (n=347)	-21 (n=347)	
Body composition				
FFM index	16.3±2.5 (n=378)	16.8±2.5** (n=378)	0.5±0.7 (n=378)	
FFM legs (kg)	14.5 (11.8-17.0) (n=379)	15.0 (12.4-17.4)** (n=379)	0.6 (0.1-1.1) (n=379)	
Emotional status				
HADS anxiety score	8 (5-11) (n=345)	6 (4-9)** (n=345)	-1 (-3-1) (n=345)	
HADS anxiety ≥10 (% patients)	34 (n=345)	24** (n=345)	-10 (n=345)	
HADS depression score	8 (5-11) (n=345)	6 (3-9)** (n=345)	-2 (-4-0) (n=345)	
HADS depression ≥10 (% patients)	37 (n=345)	18** (n=345)	-15 (n=345)	
Physical status				
6MWD (m)	332±102 (n=377)	358±106** (n=377)	26±59 (n=377)	
CWRT TTE (s)	201 (148-300) (n=312)	318 (212-654)** (n=312)	126 (34-398) (n=312)	
lsokinetic quadriceps peak torque (Nm)	74 (55-94) (n=268)	84 (65-105)** (n=268)	9 (3-18) (n=268)	
lsokinetic quadriceps peak torque (% predicted)	57 (42-69) (n=268)	65 (51-77)** (n=268)	7 (2-13) (n=268)	
lsokinetic quadriceps total work (J)	1202 (872-1586) (n=268)	1492 (1108-1889)** (n=268)	250 (92-437) (n=268)	

Data is presented as mean±SD, median (Q1-Q3), or percentages. \* indicates a significant difference between baseline and post PR of P<0.01, \*\* indicates a significant difference between baseline and post PR of P<0.001. Abbreviations: CAT, COPD assessment test; CWRT, constant work rate test; FFM, fat-free mass; HADS, hospital anxiety and depression scale; mMRC, modified Medical Research Council; TTE, Time-To-Exhaustion; 6MWD, 6-Minute Walk Distance.

	Outpatient (n=238)		Differences in delta's
Baseline	Post PR	Delta	P-value
2 (2-3) (n=222)	2 (1-2)** (n=222)	0 (-1-0) (n=222)	<0.001
79 (n=222)	54** (n=222)	-25 (n=278)	0.805
19±6 (n=208)	17±7* (n=208)	-1±6 (n=208)	<0.001
59 (n=208)	45** (n=208)	-14 (n=208)	0.133
17.0±2.5 (n=235)	17.3±2.5** (n=235)	0.3±0.5 (n=235)	0.004
16.0 (13.1-18.8) (n=235)	16.4 (13.4-19.3)** (n=235)	0.5 (0-0.9) (n=235)	0.271
6 (3-8) (n=208)	5 (3-8) (n=208)	-1 (-2-1) (n=208)	0.001
15 (n=265)	14 (n=265)	-1 (n=208)	0.017
6 (4-9) (n=208)	5 (3-7)** (n=208)	-1 (-2-1) (n=208)	<0.001
14 (n=208)	10 (n=208)	-4 (n=208)	<0.001
432±88 (n=234)	448±92** (n=234)	13±47 (n=234)	0.002
272 (197-378) (n=227)	349 (217-373)** (n=227)	77 (-24-272) (n=227)	0.001
92 (73-120) (n=183)	102 (83-129)** (n=183)	8 (2-17) (n=183)	0.729
67 (55-77) (n=183)	74 (62-83)** (n=183)	6 (1-12) (n=183)	0.284
1638 (1306-2194) (n=183)	1863 (1530-2402)** (n=183)	234 (119-383) (n=183)	0.764

	Inpatient (n=387)			Outpatient (n=238)			Differences in delta
	Baseline	Post PR	Delta	Baseline	Post PR	Delta	P-value
Side-by-side (s)	10 (10-10)	10 (10-10)	0 (0-0)	10 (10-10)	10 (10-10)	0 (0-0)	0.823
Semi-tandem (s)	10 (10-10)	10 (10-10)	0 (0-0)	10 (10-10)	10 (10-10)	0 (0-0)	0.723
Tandem (s)	10 (7-10)	10 (8-10)	0 (0-0)	10 (10-10)	10 (10-10)*	0 (0-0)	0.144
4MGS (m/s)	1.0 (0.8-1.1)	1.1 (0.9-1.2)**	0.1 (-0.1-0.2)	1.1 (1.0-1.3)	1.2 (1.1-1.4)**	0.1 (-0.1-0.2)	0.988
5STS (s)	17 (14-23)	16 (13-20)**	-1 (-4-1)	15 (13-18)	13 (11-16)**	-1 (-4-0)	0.256
SPPB summary score	9 (8-10)	9 (8-10)**	0 (0-2)	10 (9-11)	10 (9-11)**	1 (0-2)	0.092

**Supplemental Table 7.** Baseline, post PR and delta (post PR minus baseline) data of the SPPB subtests and summary score in patient following an in- or outpatient program.

Data is presented as median (Q1-Q3). \* indicates a significant difference between baseline and post PR of P<0.01, \*\* indicates a significant difference between baseline and post PR of P<0.001. Abbreviations: 4MGS, 4-meter gait speed; 5STS, 5-repetition sit-to-stand; SPPB, Short physical performance battery.

**Supplemental Table 8.** Correlations between change in CAT score and 6MWT (m) with the change in 4MGS, 5STS and SPPB summary score for patients with COPD.

	ΔCAT score		Δ6MWT (m)	
	Correlation coefficient	P-value	Correlation coefficient	P-value
4MGS (m/s)	-0.235	<0.001	0.372	<0.001
Δ5STS (s)	0.109	0.010	-0.178	< 0.001
∆SPPB summary score	-0.166	<0.001	0.274	<0.001

Abbreviations: CAT, COPD Assessment Test; SPPB, Short physical performance batter; 4MGS, 4-meter gait speed; 5STS, 5-repetition sit-to-stand; 6MWT, 6-minute walk test.

# **PART II:** EXERCISE CAPACITY AND TOLERANCE



# CHAPTER 4

# Association between patient-reported outcomes and exercise test outcomes in patients with COPD before and after pulmonary rehabilitation

Roy Meys, **Anouk A.F. Stoffels**, Sarah Houben-Wilke, Daisy J.A. Janssen, Chris Burtin, Hieronymus W.H. van Hees, Frits M.E. Franssen, Bram van den Borst, Emiel F.M. Wouters, Martijn A. Spruit, on *behalf of the BASES-consortium* 

> Health and Quality of Life Outcomes, 2020 Sep 05; 18(1):300. doi: 10.1186/s12955-020-01505-x.

## ABSTRACT

**Background:** Over the years, the scope of outcomes assessment in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD) has broadened, allowing for the evaluation of various patient-reported outcomes (PROs). As it still remains unclear whether and to what extent PROs mirror the exercise performance of patients with COPD, the current study aimed to assess the association between different exercise test outcomes and PROs, before and after pulmonary rehabilitation (PR).

**Methods:** Correlations between PROs used to describe health-related quality of life (HRQoL), mood status, level of care dependency and dyspnoea in patients with COPD and commonly used laboratory- and field-based exercise test outcomes were evaluated in 518 individuals with COPD attending PR.

**Results:** Overall, correlations between PROs and exercise test outcomes at baseline were statistically significant. The correlation between modified Medical Research Council (mMRC) dyspnoea score and 6-minute walk distance (6MWD) was strongest ( $\rho$ :-0.65; P<0.001). HRQoL related PROs showed weak correlations with exercise outcomes at baseline. Moderate correlations were found between St. George's Respiratory Questionnaire total score and 6MWD (r=-0.53; P<0.001) and maximal workload achieved during cardiopulmonary exercise testing ( $\rho$ =-0.48; P<0.001); and between Clinical COPD Questionnaire (CCQ) total score and 6MWD (r=-0.48; P<0.001) and maximal workload ( $\rho$ =-0.43; P<0.001). When significant, correlations between changes in exercise test outcomes and changes in PROs after PR were generally very weak or weak. The highest correlation was found between changes in CCQ total score and changes in 6MWD ( $\rho$ =-0.36; P<0.001).

**Conclusions:** PROs and exercise test outcomes, although significantly correlated with each other, assess different disease features in patients with COPD. Individual PROs need to be supported by additional functional measurements whenever possible, in order to get a more detailed insight in the effectiveness of a PR program.

### INTRODUCTION

Patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD), a highly-prevalent chronic lung disease, frequently suffer from symptoms of dyspnoea, exercise intolerance, an impaired mood status and a reduced health status.<sup>1-3</sup> These features are typically weakly related to the degree of lung function impairment.<sup>4</sup> Therefore, the use of additional assessments such as exercise tests and patient-reported outcomes (PROs) has been advocated.<sup>3, 5, 6</sup> Appraisal of these extra-pulmonary features is necessary to better understand the patients' daily needs or problems, to identify possible treatable traits for integrated COPD care programs, and to evaluate its efficacy.<sup>7</sup>

Several laboratory- and field-based exercise tests can be performed to measure exercise performance, which is typically affected in patients with COPD,<sup>3, 8</sup> due to a downward spiral of dyspnoea, disability and physical inactivity.<sup>9</sup> Important aspects from the patient's perspective like health-related quality of life (HRQoL), dyspnoea, anxiety, depression, and the level of care dependency, all of which have a direct impact on daily life,<sup>10</sup> are measured using PROs.

Punekar and colleagues systematically reviewed the strength of the available evidence supporting correlations between the outcomes of different exercise tests and PROs most commonly used to assess HRQoL and dyspnoea.<sup>11</sup> They concluded that only a limited number of studies have focused on the correlations between exercise test outcomes and PROs in patients with COPD. The available evidence indicates a very weak to moderate negative correlation between 6-minute walk distance (6MWD) and HRQoL, measured with the St. George's Respiratory Questionnaire (SGRQ). The relationship between PROs for dyspnoea and 6MWD showed contrasting results, with both moderate to strong positive and negative correlations being reported.<sup>11</sup> So, it still remains unclear whether and to what extent PROs mirror the exercise performance of patients with COPD. It seems reasonable to hypothesize that other exercise test outcomes than 6MWD may be stronger correlated with different PROs. For example, disease-specific questionnaires like the Clinical COPD Questionnaire (CCQ) and the COPD Assessment Test (CAT) focus more on functional impairments and symptoms related to COPD and may therefore be more closely associated with exercise test outcomes in patients with COPD.

Pulmonary rehabilitation (PR) reduces dyspnoea, increases exercise capacity, and improves HRQoL in individuals with COPD.<sup>6</sup> Exercise training is a major component of PR and therefore exercise test outcomes are consistently used to assess the individual patient's response to PR.<sup>12-17</sup> Nevertheless, improvements in exercise performance

after PR do not necessarily lead to a concurrent decrease in symptoms in patients with COPD and vice versa.<sup>18</sup> Therefore, the question remains whether changes in exercise test outcomes after PR translate into changes in disease-specific PROs.

In this observational study, we aimed to assess the association between different exercise test outcomes and PROs most commonly used to describe HRQoL, anxiety, depression and disease-specific symptoms, such as dyspnoea, in patients with COPD before and after PR. *A priori*, we hypothesized that the correlation between PROs for dyspnoea and HRQoL and exercise test outcomes would be statistically significant, but that there would be no strong or very strong association. Furthermore, it was expected that improvements in exercise test outcomes after PR showed weak correlations with changes in PROs in patients with COPD.

### **METHODS**

### Study design and participants

The current study is a retrospective analysis of the 'COPD, Health status and Comorbidities' (Chance) study, Netherlands Trial Register NTR3416.<sup>19</sup> The Medical Ethical Committee of the Maastricht University Medical Centre+ (MEC 11-3-070) approved this trial, which conformed to the 'Declaration of Helsinki' as amended most recently by the 64th WMA General Assembly, Fortaleza, Brazil, October 2013.<sup>20</sup> The Medical Research Involving Human Subjects Act (WMO) does not apply for the secondary analysis of the Chance study. Therefore, an additional official approval of this secondary analysis by the Medical Ethical Committee is not required (MEC letter 2019-0987).

Patients with mild to very severe COPD were recruited before the start of a comprehensive PR program at CIRO in Horn, The Netherlands.<sup>21</sup> Patients between the age of 40 and 85 years with a diagnosis of COPD according to GOLD guidelines<sup>22</sup> were eligible. The protocol and part of the results of the Chance study have been published before.<sup>1, 4, 10, 15, 19, 23-26</sup> All patients gave written informed consent prior to inclusion in the study.

### **PR program**

PR took place inpatient (8 weeks, 5 sessions per week; total of 40 sessions) or outpatient (8 weeks, 3 sessions per week, followed by 8 weeks, 2 sessions per week; total of 40 sessions), in line with the 2013 American Thoracic Society & European Respiratory Society Statement.<sup>4</sup> Extensive pre and post PR assessments were performed, as described before.<sup>19</sup>

#### Measurements

Demographics, body mass index (BMI), body composition (fat-free mass index),<sup>27</sup> and smoking history were assessed, as part of standard care. Lung function was determined with standardized spirometry equipment of Masterlab (CareFusion, Hoechberg, Germany).<sup>28</sup>

To evaluate HRQoL, three disease-specific PROs, the CAT (range 0-40 points),<sup>29</sup> the CCQ (range 0-6 points)<sup>30</sup> and the COPD-specific version of the SGRQ (range 0-100 points)<sup>31</sup> were assessed in all participants. Mood status was measured with the Hospital Anxiety and Depression scale (HADS; range 0-21 points).<sup>32</sup> Higher scores are equivalent to a decreased HRQoL and/or increase in symptoms of anxiety or depression, respectively. The modified Medical Research Council (mMRC) dyspnoea scale was used to establish functional impairment due to dyspnoea.<sup>33</sup> The level of care dependency was determined at baseline with the Care Dependency Scale (CDS; range 15-75 points) with a lower score representing a higher level of care dependency.<sup>34</sup>

The 6-minute walk test (6MWT),<sup>35</sup> cardiopulmonary exercise test (CPET; only at baseline)<sup>36</sup> were used to assess exercise capacity. Exercise tolerance was determined as cycle endurance time (CET) during the constant work rate cycle test (CWRT).<sup>37</sup> Functional mobility was measured with the Timed 'Up and Go' (TUG) test.<sup>15, 17</sup> Isokinetic quadriceps muscle function (i.e., strength and endurance/total work) was determined using a Biodex System 4 Pro (Biodex Medical Systems Inc, New York, USA).<sup>38</sup>

#### **Statistical analyses**

Analyses were performed using SPSS software (statistical package for the social sciences) for Windows (version 25.0). Results are presented as mean and standard deviation (SD), median and interquartile range (IQR), and/or proportions, as appropriate. Continuous variables were tested for normality. Differences at baseline between completers and non-completers were analysed using independent samples T-tests or Mann-Whitney U tests. Correlations between PROs and exercise test outcomes were analysed using Scatter plots and Pearson's or Spearman's correlations, as appropriate. The strength of correlations has been classified according to British Medical Journal guidelines, which regard significant correlation coefficients of 0–0.19 as very weak, 0.2–0.39 as weak, 0.4–0.59 as moderate, 0.6–0.79 as strong, and 0.8–1 as very strong.<sup>39</sup> A priori, the level of significance was set at  $\leq$ 0.01.

## RESULTS

A total of 518 patients (55.6% male, age 64.1±9.1 years) volunteered to participate and attended the pre PR assessment. The mean baseline 6MWD was 424±124m, 25.1% of the patients had a 6MWD below 350 meters,<sup>40</sup> and in 74.7% of the patients was the quadriceps muscle strength less than 80% of the predicted value.<sup>41</sup> The PROs showed a high degree of dyspnoea (80.7% with mMRC dyspnoea grade of two or higher),<sup>22</sup> anxiety (34.8% with ≥10 points),<sup>32</sup> depression (33.4% with ≥10 points),<sup>32</sup> care dependency (28.5% with CDS total score of ≤68 points),<sup>25</sup> and an impaired HRQoL (81.9% with a SGRQ total score of ≥44 points; 75.0% with a CAT total score of ≥18 points; 76.7% with a CCQ total score of ≥1.9 points).<sup>22</sup> Baseline characteristics, exercise test outcomes and PROs at baseline are presented in Table 1.

	Whole group	n	Completers	n	Non-completers	n
Number, n	518		419		99	
Patient characteristics						
Gender, male (%)	288 (55.6)	518	232 (55.4)	419	56 (56.6)	99
Age, years	64.1±9.1	518	64.3±8.8	419	63.2±10.3	99
Current smoker, n (%)	114 (22.1)	518	79 (18.9)	419	35 (35.4)*	98
Pack years, n	40.0 (30.0-50.0)	518	40.0 (30.0-50.0)	403	40.0 (30.0-51.0)	93
BMI, kg/m <sup>2</sup>	26.2±5.8	518	26.2±5.7	419	26.2±6.3	99
FFMI, kg/m <sup>2</sup>	17.0±2.5	499	17.0±2.4	405	17.0±2.6	94
FEV <sub>1</sub> , L	1.29±0.60	518	1.30±0.60	419	1.26±0.60	99
FEV <sub>1</sub> % predicted	48.6±20.0	518	48.9±20.0	419	47.3±20.1	99
FEV <sub>1</sub> / FVC, %	37.5±12.2	518	37.3±12.1	419	38.4±12.9	99
mMRC-score (0/1/2/3/4), %	2/17/38/25/18	512	2/17/40/22/18	414	0/15/27/36/22	98
GOLD classification (I/II/III/IV), %	7/36/37/20	518	8/36/35/21	419	6/33/43/17	99
GOLD classification (A/B/C/D), % (A/B/C/D)	3/20/5/72	518	2/22/5/71	419	5/12/5/78	99
Oxygen saturation, %	94.6 (92.7-96.0)	510	94.6 (92.8-96.0)	414	94.0 (92.0-96.0)	96
LTOT, n (%)	125 (24.1)	518	104 (24.8)	419	21 (21.2)	96
Patient-reported outcomes						
mMRC score, points	2.4±1.0	512	2.4±1.0	414	2.7±1.0	98
SGRQ-C total score, points	61.1±17.4	504	60.1±17.1	409	65.4±18.1*	95
CAT total score, points	21.5±6.6	505	21.5±6.6	410	21.7±6.9	95
CCQ total score, points	2.6±1.0	502	2.6±1.0	409	2.8±1.1	93
HADS-A score, points	7.8±4.5	500	7.5±4.4	407	9.0±4.9*	93
HADS-D score, points	7.5±4.3	500	7.4±4.2	407	8.0±4.9	93
CDS total score, points	72.0 (68.0-75.0)	480	69.7±7.2	389	68.4±7.9	91

Table 1. Patient characteristics, patient-reported outcomes and exercise test outcomes at baseline.

	Whole group	n	Completers	n	Non-completers	n
Number, n	, n <b>518 419 99</b>		99			
Exercise test outcomes						
6MWD, meters	424±124	513	431±124	417	393±123*	96
CPET, W <sub>max</sub> (W)	70.1±34.2	493	70.9±33.7	407	66.6±36.7	86
CPET, VO <sub>2peak</sub> (ml/min)	1090±414	390	1094±407	316	1071±446	74
CWRT endurance time, seconds	224 (169-327)	477	235 (174-338)	392	199 (149-294)*	85
TUG test time, seconds	9.8 (8.5-11.8)	500	9.6 (8.3-11.6)	408	10.2 (8.7-12.7)	92
Quadriceps peak torque, Nm	94.1±36.4	466	94.4±35.9	383	93.5±39.1	83
Quadriceps total work, J	1627±741	465	1641±724	382	1559±815	83

#### Table 1. Continued

Summary variables are presented as n (%) for discrete variables, mean±standard deviation for quantitative variables or median (Interquartile range) for skewed variables, \* P<0.01. 'n' represents the total number of sample values per analysis.

Abbreviations: BMI, body mass index; FFMI, fat-free mass index; FEV, forced expiratory volume in the first second; FVC, forced vital capacity; mMRC, modified Medical Research Council scale; GOLD, Global Initiative for Chronic Obstructive Lung Disease; LTOT, Long Term Oxygen Therapy; mMRC, modified Medical Research Council scale; SGRQ-C, COPD-specific St. George Respiratory Questionnaire score; CAT, COPD Assessment Test; CCQ, Clinical COPD Questionnaire; HADS-A, Hospital Anxiety and Depression Scale, Anxiety subscale; HADS-D, Hospital Anxiety and Depression Scale, Depression subscale; CDS, Care Dependency Scale; 6MWD, 6-minute walk distance, CPET, Cardiopulmonary Exercise Test; Wmax, maximal achieved workload; W, Watts; VO2peak, peak oxygen uptake; ml, milliliter; min, minute; CWRT, Constant Work-Rate Test; TUG, Timed 'Up and Go'; Nm, Newtonmeter; J, Joules.

#### Correlations between exercise test outcomes and PROs at baseline

Overall, correlations between PROs and exercise test outcomes at baseline were statistically significant (Table 2). Of these, the correlation between mMRC score and 6MWD was the strongest ( $\rho$ = -0.65; P<0.001), which is visually presented in Figure 1. A moderate correlation was found between mMRC score and CPET maximum workload ( $W_{max}$ ;  $\rho$ = -0.54; P<0.001), CPET peak oxygen uptake (VO<sub>2peak</sub>;  $\rho$ = -0.40; P<0.001), TUG time ( $\rho$ = 0.49; P<0.001), quadriceps total work ( $\rho$ = -0.43; P<0.001), respectively.

HRQoL PROs showed weak correlations with exercise outcomes at baseline. Moderate correlations were only found between SGRQ-C and 6MWD (r= -0.53; P<0.001) and CPET maximum workload ( $\rho$ = -0.48; P<0.001) and between CCQ and 6MWD (r= -0.48; P<0.001) and CPET maximum workload ( $\rho$ = -0.43; P<0.001). See Figure 2 for a scatter plot illustrating the relationship between HRQoL PROs and 6MWD. CDS score was significantly correlated with all exercise test outcomes, with correlations ranging from 0.24 (CWRT cycle endurance time) to 0.50 (6MWD). Both HADS-D and HADS-A showed non-significant or very weak to weak correlations with all exercise test outcomes.





	6MWD	CPET	CPET	CWRT	TUG	Q. Peak	Q. Total
	(11)	(W <sub>max</sub> )	(VO <sub>2peak</sub> )	(1)	(1)	torque (MIII)	WORK (J)
mMRC score	-0.65*	-0.54*	-0.40*	-0.39*	0.49*	-0.32*	-0.43*
SGRQ-C total score	-0.53*	-0.48*	-0.31*	-0.35*	0.41*	-0.26*	-0.38*
CAT total score	-0.37*	-0.30*	-0.21*	-0.21*	0.27*	-0.23*	-0.26*
CCQ total score	-0.48*	-0.43*	-0.30*	-0.29*	0.34*	-0.25*	-0.34*
HADS-A score	-0.25*	-0.20*	-0.10	-0.09	0.21*	-0.16*	-0.22*
HADS-D score	-0.27*	-0.22*	-0.06	-0.08	0.26*	-0.11	-0.20*
CDS total score	0.50*	0.40*	0.25*	0.24*	-0.43*	0.28*	0.34*

Table 2. Correlations between exercise test outcomes and PROs at baseline

Correlations are reported as Pearson's r or, in the case of ordinal and/or skewed variables or variables with significant outliers, as Spearman's  $\rho$ ; \*P<0.001

Abbreviations: mMRC, modified Medical Research Council scale; SGRQ-C, COPD-specific St. George Respiratory Questionnaire; CAT, COPD Assessment Test; CCQ, Clinical COPD Questionnaire; HADS-A, Hospital Anxiety and Depression Scale, Anxiety subscale; HADS-D, Hospital Anxiety and Depression Scale, Depression subscale; CDS, Care Dependency Scale; 6MWD, 6-minute walk distance, CPET, Cardiopulmonary Exercise Test; Wmax, maximal achieved workload; VO<sup>2peak</sup>, peak oxygen uptake; t, time; CWRT, Constant Work-Rate Test; TUG, Timed 'Up and Go' test; Q., Quadriceps muscle.

# Correlations between changes in exercise test outcomes and changes in PROs after PR

Four hundred nineteen patients completed the PR program. Completers and noncompleters were comparable with respect to baseline characteristics (Table 1). Only the number of current smokers was significantly higher in the non-completer group (P<0.001). All PROs and exercise test outcomes changed significantly after PR (Supplemental Table 1). When significant, correlations between changes in exercise test outcomes and changes in PROs were generally very weak or weak. The highest correlation, being classified as weak, was found between  $\Delta$ CCQ and  $\Delta$ 6MWD ( $\rho$ = -0.36; P<0.001; Figure 2). Changes in other HRQoL PROs demonstrated similar association with changes in exercise test outcomes (Table 3). Changes in quadriceps peak muscle strength were not correlated with changes in any of the PROs.

		Δ6MWD	ΔCWRT	ΔTUG (t)	ΔQ. Peak	ΔQ. Total
ΔmMRC score	ρ	-0.24*	-0.08	0.19#	-0.08	-0.15
∆SGRQ-C total score	ρ	-0.28*	-0.29*	0.11	-0.03	-0.10
∆CAT total score	ρ	-0.21*	-0.24*	0.06	0.03	-0.08
ΔCCQ total score	ρ	-0.36*	-0.33*	0.15#	-0.03	-0.16#
∆HADS-A score	ρ	-0.19*	-0.17#	0.12	-0.04	-0.07
∆HADS-D score	ρ	-0.15#	-0.21*	0.16#	0.01	-0.08

Table 3. Correlations between changes in exercise test outcomes and changes in PROs (pre vs. post PR).

Spearman's p is reported since all exercise outcomes changes showed significant outliers; \* P<0.001; \* P<0.01;

Abbreviations: mMRC, modified Medical Research Council scale; SGRQ-C, COPD-specific St. George Respiratory Questionnaire score; CAT, COPD Assessment Test; CCQ, Clinical COPD Questionnaire; HADS-A, Hospital Anxiety and Depression Scale, Anxiety subscale; HADS-D, Hospital Anxiety and Depression Scale, Depression subscale; 6MWD, 6-minute walk distance; t, time; CWRT, Constant Work-Rate Test; TUG, Timed 'Up and Go' test; Q, Quadriceps muscle.



< Figure 2. Left: association between the SGRQ-C score (A), CAT score (B), CCQ score (C), and the 6MWD. Right: association between the change in SGRQ-C score (D), CAT score (E), CCQ score (F), and the change in 6MWD after PR. On the X-axis the MCID of 30 m for the 6MWT<sup>42</sup> is marked, on the Y-axis the MCIDs for SGRQ-C (-4.0), CAT (-2.0) and CCQ score (-0.4) are marked.<sup>10,43</sup>

Abbreviation: MCID, minimal clinically important difference.

### DISCUSSION

This study demonstrates that PROs and exercise test outcomes are associated to some extent in patients with mild to very severe COPD, but, in general, these correlations are weak to moderate. A strong relationship was merely found between the severity of dyspnoea (mMRC) and distance covered in the 6MWT at baseline. In the current study, dyspnoea tended to indicate at least moderate negative correlations with exercise test outcomes at baseline, suggesting that exercise performance decreases as dyspnoea scores increase. However, these associations attenuated considerably or even became non-significant once the changes in dyspnoea were correlated with changes in exercise test outcomes following PR, indicating that an improvement in exercise performance after PR does not necessarily imply that self-reported breathlessness decreases concurrently, like shown before.<sup>18</sup> As a side remark, it is important to note that correlations. After all, the measurement error is included twice (pre vs. post) in the analysis, which always results in a weaker signal.<sup>44</sup>

While the mMRC-scale is a unidimensional method to quantify only dyspnoea, there are several multidimensional disease-specific PROs, which assess not only dyspnoea but also other symptoms and perceived HRQoL in COPD.<sup>1</sup> Of these HRQoL PROs (CAT, CCQ, SGRQ), their association with exercise test outcomes was weak to moderate, indicating that no single exercise test accurately reflects HRQoL (or the other way around), proving that HRQoL is indeed a multi-dimensional concept that includes domains related to physical, mental, emotional, and social functioning. Overall, these results support the findings by Punekar et al.<sup>11</sup> who showed that generally there was a very weak to moderate negative correlation between the 6MWD and the SGRQ.

While guidelines on the diagnosis and treatment of COPD have intensively stated that the assessment of disease severity is substantially improved by using functional criteria,<sup>22</sup> such as exercise capacity, the current study demonstrates that the variance in PROs can only be partially explained by attributes related to exercise performance. So, despite the fact that PROs for HRQoL, dyspnoea, anxiety, depression and the level of care dependency are crucial when evaluating the disease severity and effectiveness of a treatment in COPD, it is justified to conclude that these PROs assess

features not measured by exercise tests. Consequently, if we solely use a few outcome measures (for example, walking distance or HRQoL) to evaluate performance after PR, the clinical complexity and multidimensional aspect of PR in patients with COPD appears to be ignored.<sup>18</sup>

In our study, the 6MWD showed the strongest relationship with important clinical PROs, underlining the fact that the 6MWT indeed seems to play a key role in evaluating *functional* exercise capacity.<sup>14</sup> Since the 6MWT is self-paced, test outcomes are likely to be affected by a patient's mental and emotional status.<sup>3</sup>

### Limitations

Patients were solely recruited in a specialized PR centre, resulting in a selected group of COPD patients. This should be considered when applying results to other COPD samples. Furthermore, by quantifying the associated exercise limitation, a mMRC-score of 4 reflects the most disabled COPD patients who are not always able to perform a symptom-limited CPET, as a result of their dyspnoea. In the current study, patients unable to perform a CPET and, concurrently, a CWRT were automatically excluded from the correlation analysis, since they did not present any values for both exercise tests, possibly affecting the correlation coefficients.

## CONCLUSIONS

In conclusion, we have found that patient-reported outcomes and exercise test outcomes, although significantly correlated with each other, assess different disease features in patients with COPD. Therefore, it can be stated that relevant features from the patient's perspective like HRQoL, anxiety, depression, and the level of care dependency are not an accurate reflection of a patient's exercise capacity. The only exception to this seems to be dyspnoea, the only PRO that tended to imply at least moderate association with exercise test outcomes. We would like to highlight the complexity of evaluating the effectiveness of a personalized PR program, in which we note that changes in PROs and changes in exercise test outcomes correlate poorly. Indeed, improvements in exercise capacity obtained after PR do not necessarily result in alterations in PROs in patients with COPD. Individual PROs need to be supported by additional functional measurements whenever possible, in order to get a more detailed insight in the effectiveness of a PR program.

### REFERENCES

- 1. Smid DE, Spruit MA, Houben-Wilke S, Muris JWM, Rohde GGU, Wouters EFM, et al. Burden of COPD in patients treated in different care settings in the Netherlands. Respir Med. 2016;118:76-83.
- Spruit MA, Pennings HJ, Janssen PP, Does JD, Scroyen S, Akkermans MA, et al. Extra-pulmonary features in COPD patients entering rehabilitation after stratification for MRC dyspnea grade. Respir Med. 2007;101(12):2454-63.
- Spruit MA, Watkins ML, Edwards LD, Vestbo J, Calverley PM, Pinto-Plata V, et al. Determinants of poor 6-min walking distance in patients with COPD: the ECLIPSE cohort. Respir Med. 2010;104(6):849-57.
- Augustin IML, Spruit MA, Houben-Wilke S, Franssen FME, Vanfleteren L, Gaffron S, et al. The respiratory physiome: Clustering based on a comprehensive lung function assessment in patients with COPD. PLoS One. 2018;13(9):e0201593.
- 5. Agusti A, Calverley PM, Celli B, Coxson HO, Edwards LD, Lomas DA, et al. Characterisation of COPD heterogeneity in the ECLIPSE cohort. Respir Res. 2010;11:122.
- Spruit MA, Singh SJ, Garvey C, ZuWallack R, Nici L, Rochester C, et al. An official American Thoracic Society/European Respiratory Society statement: key concepts and advances in pulmonary rehabilitation. Am J Respir Crit Care Med. 2013;188(8):e13-64.
- 7. Wouters EF, Augustin IM. COPD health-care delivery: a holistic and dynamic approach is needed. Lancet Respir Med. 2016;4(6):e30-1.
- Buekers J, Aerts JM, Theunis J, Houben-Wilke S, Franssen FME, Uszko-Lencer N, et al. Kinetic analyses as a tool to examine physiological exercise responses in a large sample of patients with COPD. J Appl Physiol (1985). 2020.
- Ramon MA, Ter Riet G, Carsin AE, Gimeno-Santos E, Agusti A, Anto JM, et al. The dyspnoea-inactivity vicious circle in COPD: development and external validation of a conceptual model. Eur Respir J. 2018;52(3).
- Smid DE, Franssen FM, Houben-Wilke S, Vanfleteren LE, Janssen DJ, Wouters EF, et al. Responsiveness and MCID Estimates for CAT, CCQ, and HADS in Patients With COPD Undergoing Pulmonary Rehabilitation: A Prospective Analysis. J Am Med Dir Assoc. 2017;18(1):53-8.
- 11. Punekar YS, Riley JH, Lloyd E, Driessen M, Singh SJ. Systematic review of the association between exercise tests and patient-reported outcomes in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Int J Chron Obstruct Pulmon Dis. 2017;12:2487-506.
- 12. Andrianopoulos V, Wagers SS, Groenen MT, Vanfleteren LE, Franssen FM, Smeenk FW, et al. Characteristics and determinants of endurance cycle ergometry and six-minute walk distance in patients with COPD. BMC pulmonary medicine. 2014;14:97.
- 13. Burtin C, Franssen FME, Spruit MA. Should resistance training be targeted to a specific subgroup of patients with non-small cell lung cancer?-Reply. Respirology. 2017;22(7):1474.
- Holland AE, Spruit MA, Troosters T, Puhan MA, Pepin V, Saey D, et al. An official European Respiratory Society/American Thoracic Society technical standard: field walking tests in chronic respiratory disease. Eur Respir J. 2014;44(6):1428-46.

- 15. Mesquita R, Wilke S, Smid DE, Janssen DJ, Franssen FM, Probst VS, et al. Measurement properties of the Timed Up & Go test in patients with COPD. Chron Respir Dis. 2016.
- Singh SJ, Puhan MA, Andrianopoulos V, Hernandes NA, Mitchell KE, Hill CJ, et al. An official systematic review of the European Respiratory Society/American Thoracic Society: measurement properties of field walking tests in chronic respiratory disease. Eur Respir J. 2014;44(6):1447-78.
- 17. Mesquita R, Janssen DJ, Wouters EF, Schols JM, Pitta F, Spruit MA. Within-day test-retest reliability of the Timed Up & Go test in patients with advanced chronic organ failure. Arch Phys Med Rehabil. 2013;94(11):2131-8.
- Spruit MA, Augustin IM, Vanfleteren LE, Janssen DJ, Gaffron S, Pennings HJ, et al. Differential response to pulmonary rehabilitation in COPD: multidimensional profiling. Eur Respir J. 2015;46(6):1625-35.
- Smid DE, Wilke S, Jones PW, Muris JW, Wouters EF, Franssen FM, et al. Impact of cardiovascular comorbidities on COPD Assessment Test (CAT) and its responsiveness to pulmonary rehabilitation in patients with moderate to very severe COPD: protocol of the Chance study. BMJ Open. 2015;5(7):e007536.
- WMA. World Medical Association Declaration of Helsinki: Ethical Principles for Medical Research Involving Human SubjectsWorld Medical Association Declaration of HelsinkiSpecial Communication. JAMA. 2013;310(20):2191-4.
- 21. Spruit MA, Vanderhoven-Augustin I, Janssen PP, Wouters EF. Integration of pulmonary rehabilitation in COPD. Lancet. 2008;371(9606):12-3.
- 22. GOLD. Global Strategy For The Diagnosis, Management, and Prevention of Chronic, Obstructive Pulmonary Disease, 2019 report [Available from: www.goldcopd.com.
- Augustin IML, Wouters EFM, Houben-Wilke S, Gaffron S, Janssen DJA, Franssen FME, et al. Comprehensive Lung Function Assessment Does not Allow to Infer Response to Pulmonary Rehabilitation in Patients with COPD. J Clin Med. 2018;8(1).
- 24. Houben-Wilke S, Spruit MA, Uszko-Lencer N, Otkinska G, Vanfleteren L, Jones PW, et al. Echocardiographic abnormalities and their impact on health status in patients with COPD referred for pulmonary rehabilitation. Respirology. 2017;22(5):928-34.
- 25. Janssen DJ, Wilke S, Smid DE, Franssen FM, Augustin IM, Wouters EF, et al. Relationship between pulmonary rehabilitation and care dependency in COPD. Thorax. 2016;71(11):1054-6.
- Mesquita R, Franssen FM, Houben-Wilke S, Uszko-Lencer NH, Vanfleteren LE, Goertz YM, et al. What is the impact of impaired left ventricular ejection fraction in COPD after adjusting for confounders? Int J Cardiol. 2016;225:365-70.
- 27. Moon JR, Stout JR, Smith-Ryan AE, Kendall KL, Fukuda DH, Cramer JT, et al. Tracking fat-free mass changes in elderly men and women using single-frequency bioimpedance and dual-energy X-ray absorptiometry: a four-compartment model comparison. Eur J Clin Nutr. 2013;67 Suppl 1:S40-6.
- 28. Munnik P, Zanen P, Lammers JW. A comparison of lung function equipment with emphasis on interchangeability and methods. Physiol Meas. 2006;27(6):445-55.

- 29. Jones PW. COPD assessment test --rationale, development, validation and performance. COPD. 2013;10(2):269-71.
- van der Molen T, Willemse BW, Schokker S, ten Hacken NH, Postma DS, Juniper EF. Development, validity and responsiveness of the Clinical COPD Questionnaire. Health Qual Life Outcomes. 2003;1:13.
- 31. Meguro M, Barley EA, Spencer S, Jones PW. Development and Validation of an Improved, COPD-Specific Version of the St. George Respiratory Questionnaire. Chest. 2007;132(2):456-63.
- 32. Zigmond AS, Snaith RP. The hospital anxiety and depression scale. Acta Psychiatr Scand. 1983;67(6):361-70.
- 33. Mahler DA, Wells CK. Evaluation of clinical methods for rating dyspnea. Chest. 1988;93(3):580-6.
- 34. Janssen DJ, Wouters EF, Schols JM, Spruit MA. Care dependency independently predicts two-year survival in outpatients with advanced chronic organ failure. J Am Med Dir Assoc. 2013;14(3):194-8.
- 35. Hernandes NA, Wouters EF, Meijer K, Annegarn J, Pitta F, Spruit MA. Reproducibility of 6-minute walking test in patients with COPD. Eur Respir J. 2011;38(2):261-7.
- ATS/ACCP. ATS/ACCP Statement on cardiopulmonary exercise testing. Am J Respir Crit Care Med. 2003;167(2):211-77.
- 37. van 't Hul A, Gosselink R, Kwakkel G. Constant-load cycle endurance performance: test-retest reliability and validity in patients with COPD. J Cardiopulm Rehabil. 2003;23(2):143-50.
- 38. Franssen FM, Broekhuizen R, Janssen PP, Wouters EF, Schols AM. Limb muscle dysfunction in COPD: effects of muscle wasting and exercise training. Med Sci Sports Exerc. 2005;37(1):2-9.
- 39. BMJ. Correlation and Regression [Available from: https://www.bmj.com/about-bmj/resourcesreaders/publications/statistics-square-one/11-correlation-and-regression
- 40. Spruit MA, Polkey MI, Celli B, Edwards LD, Watkins ML, Pinto-Plata V, et al. Predicting outcomes from 6-minute walk distance in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. J Am Med Dir Assoc. 2012;13(3):291-7.
- Seymour JM, Spruit MA, Hopkinson NS, Natanek SA, Man WD, Jackson A, et al. The prevalence of quadriceps weakness in COPD and the relationship with disease severity. Eur Respir J. 2010;36(1):81-8.
- 42. Polkey MI, Spruit MA, Edwards LD, Watkins ML, Pinto-Plata V, Vestbo J, et al. Six-minute-walk test in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease: minimal clinically important difference for death or hospitalization. Am J Respir Crit Care Med. 2013;187(4):382-6.
- 43. Jones PW. St. George's Respiratory Questionnaire: MCID. COPD. 2005;2(1):75-9.
- 44. Bland JM, Altman DG. Measurement error and correlation coefficients. BMJ (Clinical research ed). 1996;313(7048):41-2.

## SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIALS

	Pre	Post	Mean change	n
Patient-reported outcomes				
mMRC score, points	2.4±1.0	2.0±1.0 <sup>+</sup>	-0.3*±1.1	283
SGRQ-C total score, points	60.1±17.1	50.9±17.4	-9.1*±14.0	385
CAT total score, points	21.5±6.6	18.5±16.9	-3.0*±6.8	389
CCQ total score, points	2.6±1.0	2.0±1.0	-0.6*±0.9	377
HADS-A score, points	7.5±4.4	5.8±4.2	-1.7*±3.7	372
HADS-D score, points	7.4±4.2	5.3±3.9	-2.1 <sup>*</sup> ±3.7	372
Exercise test outcomes				
6MWD, meters	431±124	457±122	22.9 <sup>*</sup> ±66.8	403
CWRT time, seconds	235 (174-338)	377 (210-709)	206.4*±305.7	378
TUG test time, seconds	9.6 (8.3-11.6)	9.2 (8.2-11.0)	-0.4*±1.8	379
Quadriceps Peak Torque, Nm	94.4±35.8	103.8±38.3	9.2*± 14.4	360
Quadriceps Total Work, J	1641±724	1874±769	223.3*±357.9	358

**Supplemental Table 1.** Changes in PROs and exercise test outcomes after PR.

Summary variables are presented as mean $\pm$ standard deviation for quantitative variables or median (Interquartile range) for skewed variables. Changes were analyzed using paired t tests or Wilcoxon signed rank tests. \* P<0.001.<sup>+</sup> out of 419 patients who filled in the mMRC questionnaire before pulmonary rehabilitation, 136 patients did not fill in the questionnaire after the intervention.

Abbreviations: mMRC, modified Medical Research Council scale; SGRQ-C, COPD-specific St. George Respiratory Questionnaire score; CAT, COPD Assessment Test; CCQ, Clinical COPD Questionnaire; HADS-A, Hospital Anxiety and Depression Scale, Anxiety subscale; HADS-D, Hospital Anxiety and Depression Scale, Depression subscale; 6MWD, 6-minute walk distance; CWRT, Constant Work-Rate Test; TUG, Timed 'Up and Go'; Nm, Newtonmeter; J, Joules.



# CHAPTER 5

# Correlates of variability in endurance shuttle walk test time in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease

**Anouk A.F. Stoffels**, Bram van den Borst, Jeannette B. Peters, Mariska P.M. Klaassen, Hanneke A.C. van Helvoort, Roy Meys, Peter Klijn, Chris Burtin, Frits M.E. Franssen, Alex J. van 't Hul, Martijn A. Spruit, Hieronymus W.H. van Hees, *on behalf of the BASES-consortium* 

> PLoS ONE, 2021 Apr 21;16(4):e0249786. doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0249786

## ABSTRACT

**Background:** The endurance shuttle walk test (ESWT) is used to evaluate exercise tolerance in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD). The recommended pre-intervention tolerated duration (Tlim) is between 3-8 minutes for optimal interpretation of treatment effects. However, this window may be exceeded and factors determining ESWT Tlim are not completely understood. Therefore, we aimed to determine whether pulmonary function, physical and incremental shuttle walk test (ISWT) performance measures are associated with ESWT Tlim in COPD patients.

**Methods:** Assessment data from patients eligible for pulmonary rehabilitation was retrospectively analysed. Inclusion criteria were: diagnosis of COPD and complete data availability regarding ESWT and ISWT. Patients performed an ESWT at 85% of ISWT speed and were divided into three groups (ESWT Tlim: <3 minutes, 3-8 minutes, >8 minutes). Subject characteristics, severity of complaints, pulmonary function, physical capacity and activity, exercise tolerance and quadriceps muscle strength were evaluated.

**Results:** 245 COPD patients (FEV<sub>1</sub> 38 (29-52)% predicted) were included. Median ESWT Tlim was 6.0 (3.7-10.3) minutes, 41 (17%) patients walked <3 minutes and 80 (33%) patients walked >8 minutes. Body mass index, maximal oxygen consumption, Tlim on constant work rate cycle test, physical activity level, maximal ISWT speed, dyspnoea Borg score at rest and increase of leg fatigue Borg score during ISWT independently predicted Tlim in multivariate regression analysis ( $R^2$ =0.297, P<0.001).

**Conclusions:** This study reported a large variability in ESWT Tlim in COPD patients. Secondly, these results demonstrated that next to maximal ISWT speed, other ISWT performance measures as well as clinical measures of pulmonary function, physical capacity and physical activity were independent determinants of ESWT Tlim. Nevertheless, as these determinants only explained ~30% of the variability, future studies are needed to establish whether additional factors can be used to better adjust individual ESWT pace in order to reduce ESWT Tlim variability.
# INTRODUCTION

The endurance shuttle walk test (ESWT) is commonly used to evaluate effects of interventions on exercise tolerance in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD)<sup>1,2</sup> in both research and clinical settings.<sup>3</sup> This accessible and low-cost field walking test is performed at an imposed constant pace and is therefore better controlled than other field walking tests, like the 6- and 12-minute walk tests.<sup>4-6</sup> Furthermore, the tolerated duration (Tlim) of the ESWT is considered to be highly responsive to interventions, especially in comparison to maximal walking tests<sup>1,7</sup> and the change in ESWT Tlim has been associated with change in exercise capacity and quality of life.<sup>8,9</sup>

However, the potential effect size of interventions on Tlim of constant load tests is strongly determined by the load on which the test is performed.<sup>10</sup> Since Tlim has a negative hyperbolical relation with the relative load of the test, testing at higher relative loads will yield less potential improvement on Tlim.<sup>10-12</sup> Accordingly, ESWT load, i.e., pace, is set at a fixed percentage (usually 85%) of the maximum walking pace, pre-determined by an incremental shuttle walk test (ISWT).<sup>6</sup> Despite this fixed pace, considerable variability in ESWT Tlim was recently observed in patients with COPD (ESWT Tlim=353 seconds, 95% CI [299-407]).<sup>13</sup> Because effects sizes of interventions on ESWT Tlim depend on pre-intervention ESWT Tlim, a large variability in pre-intervention ESWT Tlim complicates statistical analysis of intervention efficacy and increases the number of participants required in clinical studies.<sup>12, 14</sup> Accordingly, a pre-intervention Tlim between 3 and 8 minutes has been recommended for constant load exercise tests, like the ESWT.<sup>15</sup>

It is currently not completely understood why Tlim of some patients falls outside the recommended timeframe of 3-8 minutes. However, we do know that causes of exercise intolerance are multifactorial and heterogenous in patients with COPD.<sup>16</sup> Next to the severity of pulmonary dysfunction, extrapulmonary features, like muscle weakness and psychological status are known to determine tolerance to exercise.<sup>10, 16, 17</sup> Furthermore, the variability of endurance time on a constant work rate cycle exercise test (CWRT) with equal relative loads for all COPD patients was only partly explained by peak exercise capacity and maximal quadriceps strength,<sup>18</sup> suggesting that variability of endurance time is determined by additional clinical variables. Whether these factors influence ESWT Tlim as well has not yet been determined. Lastly, procedural factors can also play a role in ESWT Tlim variability. For example, over- and underestimation of the maximal speed obtained from ISWT can lead to ESWT performance at an intensity not truly representing 85% of the peak capacity. Hence, a performance of the ISWT in accordance with the European Respiratory Society/American Thoracic Society Technical Standards is important,<sup>19</sup> as well as maximal effort of the patient.

Collectively, considering that despite protocolized execution of ISWT and ESWT substantial heterogeneity is observed in ESWT Tlim in patients with COPD, hampering clinical evaluation of interventions, there is a need to better understand determinants of ESWT Tlim variation. Therefore, our primary aim was to determine whether pulmonary function, physical and ISWT performance variables are associated with ESWT Tlim in patients with COPD. A priori, we hypothesized that parameters of pulmonary function and physical performance are independent determinants of ESWT Tlim and can partly explain the high variability of ESWT Tlim in patients with COPD.

# **MATERIALS AND METHODS**

Retrospective analyses were performed on an anonymized dataset from 306 patients that attended a comprehensive pulmonary rehabilitation (PR) program in Dekkerswald – Radboudumc (Nijmegen, The Netherlands) between September 2016 and December 2019. The data was collected during baseline assessment as part of standard care of the PR program. Inclusion criteria for the analyses were a primary diagnosis of COPD according to the Global Initiative for Chronic Obstructive Lung Disease criteria<sup>20</sup> and complete data availability regarding ISWT speed and ESWT speed and time. These criteria were met by 245 patients. A flowchart of in- and exclusion of patients is depicted in Figure 1.

This study was in accordance with the principles of the Declaration of Helsinki. The local ethical board Arnhem/Nijmegen, The Netherlands, informed the authors that the Medical Research Involving Human Subject Act (WMO) did not apply to this retrospective study (2020-6621).

### Measurements

Subject characteristics and severity of complaints as age, gender, weight, body mass index (BMI), Charlson Comorbidity Index,<sup>21</sup> fat-free mass index, modified Medical Research Council (mMRC),<sup>22</sup> COPD Assessment Test,<sup>23</sup> Hospital Anxiety and Depression Scale<sup>24</sup> and Checklist Individual Strength Fatigue<sup>25</sup> were systemically assessed.



Figure 1. Flowchart of in- and exclusion of patients for analysis

Abbreviations: COPD, chronic obstructive pulmonary disease; CPET, cardiopulmonary exercise test; CWRT, constant work rate test; HR, heartrate; ISWT, incremental shuttle walk test; ESWT, endurance shuttle walk test.

### **Pulmonary function tests**

Post-bronchodilator pulmonary function tests including spirometry (forced expiratory volume in one second,  $\text{FEV}_1$ ; Tiffeneau index,  $\text{FEV}_1$ /vital capacity), static lung volumes (residual volume, RV; functional residual capacity, FRC; total lung capacity, TLC) and diffusion capacity for carbon monoxide (DL<sub>co</sub>) by single-breath method (MasterScreen PFT/Body; Jaeger, Würzburg, Germany) were executed according to the European Respiratory Society Recommendations<sup>26</sup> and related to predicted normal values.<sup>27, 28</sup>

### **Physical performance tests**

The ISWT required the patients to walk around two markers set nine meters apart (10 meters course) at a speed which increases every minute indicated by a prerecorded audio signal. The patients were instructed to walk for as long as possible.<sup>29</sup> The ESWT was performed at 85% of the maximal ISWT speed and used the same course and auditory signal method. In contrast to the ISWT, the patients were required to walk at a constant speed throughout the test for as long as possible. The ESWT had a maximum test duration of 20 minutes for practical reasons.<sup>6</sup> Both tests were performed according to standardized protocols<sup>6, 29</sup> with on average one week in-between. The following ISWT and ESWT parameters were recorded: Tlim, walking distance, speed, resting and maximal values of transcutaneous peripheral oxygen saturation  $(SpO_2)$ , heartrate (HR) and Borg scores (dyspnoea and leg fatigue). Furthermore, the ISWT distance in meters was calculated as percentage of predicted.<sup>30</sup> Patients with beta blockers (n=30) or missing information regarding beta blockers (n=31) were excluded from analyses on HR responses to exercise during both shuttle walk tests (Figure 1).

A symptom-limited ramp maximal cardiopulmonary exercise test (CPET) was performed on an electromagnetically braked cycle ergometer (Ergoselect, Ergoline, Bitz, Germany) according to the recommended guidelines<sup>31</sup> to determine the maximal workload (Wmax) and oxygen uptake ( $VO_2max$ ). Furthermore, the maximal HR was recorded in order to determine the maximal HR during the ISWT relative to the maximal HR during the CPET (HRmax<sub>ISWT</sub>/HRmax<sub>CPET</sub>). The CWRT was performed at 65% of Wmax on the same cycle ergometer as the CPET. Patients cycled until symptom limitation or until pedalling rate decreased under 60 rotations per minute, with a maximum of 20 minutes. Only data of patients that performed CPET with maximal effort, as based on the European Respiratory Society and American Thoracic Society/ American College of Chest Physicians statements on CPET, were included in analysis of CPET and CWRT variables (n=204)<sup>31, 32</sup> (Figure 1).

Isometric quadriceps strength (maximal voluntary contraction) was assessed with a computerized dynamometer (Biodex System 4 Pro, Biodex Medical Systems, Inc., New York, USA). Participants performed 3 maximal unilateral isometric knee extensions for 5 seconds at a knee angle of 60°, interspersed with 15 seconds of rest. The maximal voluntary contraction was defined as the highest peak torque (Nm)<sup>33</sup> and was both expressed as absolute value as well as related to predicted normal values.<sup>34</sup>

Physical activity was measured using the Dynaport MoveMonitor (McRoberts BV, The Hague, The Netherlands) for a duration of 7 (with a minimum of at least 5) consecutive days and defined as steps per day and average physical activity level (PAL).<sup>35, 36</sup>

### **Statistical analysis**

Statistical analyses were performed using SPSS statistical software program (IBM, New York, USA), version 25.0. Descriptive data were presented as mean±SD, median (interquartile range 25-75%) or number of patients (percentage), as appropriate.

Based on the ESWT Tlim, the subjects were divided into three groups (group 1: <3 minutes, group 2: 3-8 minutes, group 3: >8 minutes). These cut-off points were chosen to reflect the desirable ESWT duration of 3 to 8 minutes.<sup>15</sup> Accordingly, in the results section we focussed on differences in groups 1 and 3 compared to group 2.

Between-groups comparisons for continuous variables were tested by one-way analysis of variance (ANOVA) or Kruskal-Wallis test, as appropriate. Categorical variables were tested with a Chi-square test. When a statistically significant difference was obtained, a pairwise post-hoc test was performed and Bonferroni post-hoc testing was applied to correct for multiple comparisons. A P-value of <0.05 was considered significant.

Univariate and multivariate linear regression models were used to evaluate the association of pulmonary function, physical and ISWT performance variables with the ESWT Tlim. Univariate linear regression models were built using the ENTER method. Explanatory variables with a P-value <0.20 and not strongly correlated (r <0.8) with another variable of interest were used to build a multivariate linear regression model, using the backward method. Variables with a P-value <0.05 in the multivariate linear regression model were considered as independent predictors of ESWT Tlim.

### RESULTS

The included patients had a mean age of  $61.4\pm7.8$  years, a mean BMI of  $25.8\pm5.7$  kg/m<sup>2</sup>, a median FEV<sub>1</sub> of 38 (29-52)% predicted and 47% were male (Table 1). The median ESWT Tlim was 6.0 (3.7-10.3) minutes. A total of 41 (17%) patients walked <3 minutes (group 1), 124 (50%) patients walked between 3-8 minutes (group 2) and 80 (33%) patients walked >8 minutes (group 3). Furthermore, 42 (17%) patients reached the maximum test duration of 20 minutes. The distribution of patients according to the ESWT Tlim is depicted per minute in Figure 2.

### Subgroup characteristics

Gender, BMI, fat-free mass index and Charlson Comorbidity Index were similar between groups. Patients in group 3 were younger (59.4 $\pm$ 8.6 years) than patients in group 2 (62.4 $\pm$ 7.2 years, P=0.021). The severity of dyspnoea sensation, as reflected by the mMRC score, was lower in patients from group 3 (median 2(1-3) and mean 1.8 $\pm$ 1.2) than group 2 (median 2(1-3) and mean 2.2 $\pm$ 1.2, P=0.006). There were no differences in severity of complaints, COPD Assessment Test, Hospital Anxiety and Depression Scale and Checklist Individual Strength Fatigue scores, between the groups (Table 1).

	All patients with	Group 1	Group 2	Group 3				
	COPD (n=245)	(n=41)	(n=124)	(n=80)				
Variables		Tlim <3 min	Tlim = 3-8 min	Tlim >8 min	P-value			
Gender (male, %)	114 (47)	17 (42)	61 (49)	36 (45)	0.653			
Age (years)	61.4±7.8	61.9±7.1	62.4±7.2	59.4±8.6	0.021*			
BMI (kg/m <sup>2</sup> )	26±6	26±7	26±5	25±6	0.195			
CCI <sup>a</sup>	1 (1-2)	1 (1-3)	1 (1-2)	1 (1-2)	0.853			
FFMI <sup>b</sup>	16.9±2.5	16.8±3.1	17.2±2.3	16.6±2.5	0.296			
		Severity of com	plaints					
mMRC score <sup>c</sup>	2 (1-3)	2 (2-3)	2 (1-3)	2 (1-3)	0.006#,†			
CAT score <sup>d</sup>	17.2±7.0	17.3±6.5	16.9±7.4	17.7±6.7	0.784			
HADS anxiety score $^{\rm e}$	8.5±4.2	8.7±5.0	8.3±4.0	8.6±4.1	0.852			
HADS depression score <sup>e</sup>	8.6±3.8	8.6±4.3	8.2±3.7	9.1±3.6	0.349			
CIS fatigue score <sup>f</sup>	48 (43-53)	48 (42-52)	48 (44-53)	49 (44-54)	0.836			
Pulmonary function parameters								
FEV <sub>1</sub> (L) <sup>g</sup>	1.1 (0.8-1.5)	0.9 (0.7-1.2)	1.0 (0.8-1.5)	1.2 (0.9-1.8)	< 0.001 **,#			
FEV <sub>1</sub> (% predicted) <sup>g</sup>	38 (29-52)	31 (27-42)	37 (29-49)	44 (33-56)	0.001#			
Tiffeneau index (%) <sup>g</sup>	34.5 (28.0-45.5)	31.7 (26.7- 38.6)	33.5 (26.9-43.7)	37.8 (30.8-50.2)	0.005#			
FRC (% predicted) h	163±38	169±37	165±38	156±39	0.158			
RV (% predicted)	191±53	201±52	191±54	186±53	0.394			
TLC (% predicted) i	123±19	125±20	124±19	122±18	0.591			
FRC/TLC (%) h	70±9	72±9	70±9	67±10	0.009#			
RV/TLC (%)	56±10	60±9	56±10	54±10	0.026#			
DL <sub>co</sub> (mL/mmHg/	3.6±1.6	3.0±1.4	3.6±1.5	3.9±1.8	0.011#			
DL <sub>co</sub> (% predicted) <sup>j</sup>	42±16	36±15	42±15	45±18	0.021#			
	Physic	al performanc	e parameters					
Wmax (Watts) <sup>k</sup>	70±34	53±25	68±34	82±34	<0.001#,†			
VO <sub>2</sub> Max (ml/min/kg) <sup>+</sup>	13.8 (11.8-16.8)	12.5 (10.7- 13.7)	13.4 (11.8-16.1)	16.1 (13.6-18.3)	<0.001#,†			
VO <sub>2</sub> Max (% predicted) <sup>1</sup>	58 (48-67)	52 (45-63)	57 (47-66)	61 (50-74)	0.008#			
CWRT time (s) <sup>m</sup>	300 (187-495)	224 (165-290)	294 (180-433)	327 (218-600)	0.028#			
MVC (Nm) <sup>n</sup>	117±38	113±30	120±42	114±37	0.414			
MVC (% predicted) <sup>n</sup>	63±15	64±14	64±16	62±13	0.445			
Physical activity		2651 (1517-		4732 (2934-				
(steps/day) °	3480 (2386-5168)	3923)	3228 (2388-4752)	6097)	<0.001#,†			
Physical activity (average PAL) <sup>p</sup>	1.34 (1.29-1.42)	1.30 (1.26- 1.35)	1.34 (1.29-1.41)	1.38 (1.31-1.48)	<0.001#,†			

Table 1. Subject characteristics, severity of complaints and parameters of pulmonary function and physical performance of the whole group and the three subgroups based on tolerated duration during the ESWT.

Data is presented as mean±SD, median (IQR 25-75%) or number of patients (percentage), as appropriate. \* indicates a significant difference after Bonferroni post-hoc correction between group 1 and group 2, \* indicates a significant difference after Bonferroni post-hoc correction between group 1 and group 3, † indicates a significant difference after Bonferroni post-hoc correction between group 2 and group 3. Alphabetic characters in superscript indicate a sample size deviant from n=245 (group 1: 41, group 2: 124, group 3: 80) with the following: a. n=226 (37, 116, 73), b. n=209 (37, 101, 71), c. n= 222 (39, 112, 71), d. n=214 (37, 106, 71), e. n=221 (39, 111, 71), f. n=223 (39, 112, 72), g. n=240 (41, 121, 78), h. n=235 (39, 120, 76), i. n=236 (39, 121, 76), j. n=228 (39, 114, 75), k. n=203 (33, 104, 66), l. n=194 (33, 97, 64), m. n=154 (21, 78, 55), n. n=226 (40, 112, 74), o. n=242 (40, 123, 79), p. n=241 (40, 122, 79). Definitions of abbreviations: BMI, Body Mass Index; CAT, COPD Assessment Test; CCI, Charlson Comorbidity Index; CIS, Checklist Individual Strength; CWRT, constant work rate cycle test; DL<sub>cor</sub> single-breath carbon monoxide diffusion capacity; FEV, forced expiratory volume in 1 second; FFMI, fat-free mass index; FRC, functional residual capacity; HADS, Hospital Anxiety and Depression Scale; mMRC, modified Medical Research Council; MVC, maximal voluntary contraction; PAL, physical activity level; TLC, total lung capacity: Tlim, tolerated duration; RV, residual volume; VO,max, maximal oxygen uptake; Wmax, maximal workload.



Figure 2. The distribution of patients according to the ESWT Tlim per minute.

### Pulmonary function and physical performance parameters

Pulmonary function of patients in group 2 were similar to patients in group 1 and 3, except for a lower  $\text{FEV}_1$  (L) in group 1 than group 2 (P<0.001). Measures of physical performance, like maximal exercise capacity, muscle strength and physical activity were comparable between patient in group 1 and 2. Patients in group 3 had a better physical capacity (Wmax and VO<sub>2</sub>max) and were more physically active (steps/day and average PAL) in comparison to group 2 (all P-values <0.001) (Table 1).

#### **ISWT** performance parameters

The median ISWT distance of all patients was 280 (200-390) meters. Group 1, 2 and 3 walked 205 (173-328) meters, 285 (200-380) meters and 320 (213-438) meters, respectively. Patients in group 1 desaturated more during the ISWT than group 2 (all P-values <0.001). Furthermore, these patients had a higher rest and maximal dyspnoea Borg score in comparison to group 2 (P<0.001, P=0.011, respectively). Although the HR before and at the end of the ISWT was comparable between the three groups, the maximal HR during ISWT in ratio to the maximal HR reached during CPET (HRmax<sub>ISWT</sub>/HRmax<sub>CPET</sub>) was lower in patients from group 3 than in patients from group 2 (P=0.002). Other ISWT performance parameters were not significantly different for group 1 and 3 in comparison to group 2 (Table 2).

### **ESWT performance parameters**

Patients with an ESWT Tlim >8 minutes had a higher maximal oxygen saturation and higher resting and maximal dyspnoea Borg score during the ESWT than patients from group 2 (all P-values <0.001). Besides speed and time, other ESWT performance parameters of patients from group 1 and 3 were comparable to group 2 (Supplemental Table 1).

**Table 2.** ISWT performance parameters of the whole group and the three subgroups based on tolerated duration during the ESWT.

	All patients with COPD	Group 1 (n=41)	Group 2 (n=124)	Group 3 (n=80)	
Variables	(n=245)	Tlim <3 min	Tlim = 3-8 min	Tlim >8 min	P-value
Distance (m) <sup>a</sup>	280 (200-390)	205 (173-328)	285 (200-380)	320 (213-438)	0.004#
Distance (% predicted) <sup>b</sup>	45 (30-58)	33 (25-49)	47 (29-58)	47 (34-64)	0.015#
Speed (km/h)	4.8 (4.2-5.4)	4.2 (3.6-5.1)	4.8 (4.2-5.4)	4.8 (4.2-6.0)	0.029#
SpO <sub>2</sub> rest (%)	96 (94-97)	95 (93-96)	96 (94-97)	96 (94-98)	0.146
SpO, at max (%)	89 (85-94)	85 (82-91)	90 (85-94)	90 (87-94)	0.001*.#
SpO, delta (max-rest, %)	-7 (-112)	-9 (-136)	-6 (-112)	-5 (-91)	0.002*.#
HR rest (bpm) <sup>c</sup>	84±12	86±12	84±13	83±10	0.632
HR at max (bpm) <sup>c</sup>	113±19	114±16	114±21	110±17	0.507
HRmax <sub>ISWT</sub> /HRmax <sub>CPET</sub> d	92±14	97±10	94±17	87±11	0.002#,†
HR delta (max-rest, bpm) <sup>c</sup>	29±15	27±11	30±17	27±15	0.379
Borg score dyspnoea rest	2 (1-3)	2 (1-3)	2 (1-3)	1 (0-2)	0.058
Borg score dyspnoea max	5 (4-7)	7 (5-7)	5 (4-7)	5 (3-7)	< 0.001*.#
Borg score dyspnoea delta	3 (2-5)	5 (3-6)	3 (2-5)	3 (2-5)	0.011*.#
Borg score fatigue rest	2 (1-3)	3 (1-5)	2 (1-3)	2 (1-4)	0.221
Borg score leg fatigue max	5 (3-7)	5 (3-7)	5 (3-7)	4 (3-6)	0.238
Borg score leg fatigue delta	2 (1-4)	3 (1-5)	2 (1-4)	2 (0-3)	0.065

Data is presented as mean±SD or median (IQR 25-75%), as appropriate. \* indicates a significant difference after Bonferroni post-hoc correction between group 1 and group 2, <sup>#</sup> indicates a significant difference after Bonferroni post-hoc correction between group 1 and group 3, <sup>†</sup> indicates a significant difference after Bonferroni post-hoc correction between group 2 and group 3. Alphabetic characters in superscript indicate a sample size deviant from n=245 (group 1: 41, group 2: 124, group 3: 80) with the following: a. n=242 (40, 122, 80), b. n=243 (40, 123, 80), c. n=184 (27, 91, 66), d. n=167 (25, 80, 62). Definitions of abbreviations: HR, heartrate; HRmax<sub>ISW1</sub>/HRmax<sub>CPEY</sub> maximal HR of the incremental shuttle walk test relative to the maximal HR during the cardiopulmonary exercise test; SpO<sub>2</sub>, peripheral capillary oxygen saturation; Tlim, tolerated duration.

### **Predictors of ESWT time**

Univariate linear regression models that were used to explain ESWT Tlim variability are documented in Supplemental Tables 2 and 3. Age, BMI, mMRC and several variables of pulmonary function (FEV<sub>1</sub>, Tiffeneau index, FRC, FRC/TLC, RV/TLC and DL<sub>co</sub>), physical performance (Wmax, VO<sub>2</sub>max, CWRT time, steps/day and average PAL) and ISWT performance (distance, speed, SpO<sub>2</sub>, HRmax<sub>ISWT</sub>/HRmax<sub>CPET</sub> and Borg scores for dyspnoea and leg fatigue) were significant explanatory variables of ESWTTlim in univariate analyses.

In a multivariate linear regression model, BMI, VO<sub>2</sub>max, CWRT time, average PAL, ISWT speed, dyspnoea Borg score at rest and increase of leg fatigue Borg score during ISWT were independent predictors of ESWT Tlim (Supplemental Table 4). This model explained ~30% of the variability in ESWT Tlim (R<sup>2</sup>=0.297, P<0.001).

## DISCUSSION

The current study confirmed that patients with COPD display a large variability in ESWT Tlim, even though ESWT was performed at a fixed percentage of pre-determined maximal walking speed. To our knowledge, this is the first study that determined possible predictors of ESWT Tlim in patients with COPD. We found that BMI, VO<sub>2</sub>max, CWRT time, average PAL, ISWT speed, dyspnoea Borg score at rest and increase of leg fatigue Borg score during ISWT are independent predictors of ESWT Tlim. However, collectively these determinants can only explain ~30% of ESWT Tlim variability.

### ESWT Tlim highly variable

A large interindividual variability in ESWT Tlim was illustrated by the notion that half of the patients with COPD performed the ESWT outside the desired duration of 3-8 minutes. Furthermore, a required termination of the test was needed in 17% of the patients as they reached the maximum test duration of 20 minutes, but probably could have walked even longer. This large interindividual variability is in accordance with a recent study of Maltais et al., who investigated the responsiveness of the ESWT to bronchodilation.<sup>13</sup> In their analysis the authors were urged to exclude patients that had a baseline ESWT Tlim of more than 15 minutes to allow measurable room for improvement on a post-intervention ESWT. So, high interindividual variability in ESWT Tlim requires a larger number of participants in clinical studies to detect an effect of interventions. The interpretation of intervention efficacy is even more complicated as the potential effect size (i.e., post- - pre-intervention) of ESWT Tlim depends on the pre-intervention ESWT Tlim due to the hyperbolic nature of the load-duration relationship.<sup>12</sup> Therefore, in a population with a high interindividual variability in ESWT Tlim, individual effects of interventions are difficult to compare.<sup>12, 14, 15</sup> The best solution to reduce this variability is to determine the loadduration relationship in every individual. However, this is clinically impractical because it requires the completion of several ESWT tests at various intensities. Another possibility is to perform a second ESWT at an adjusted pace in patients with an ESWT Tlim <3 or >8 minutes. However, the size of the adjustment in pace has not been determined yet and a second ESWT is not always possible due to practical reasons like time constraints. Therefore, it is important to search for other possibilities to reduce the variability in ESWT Tlim. One option would be to better predict the ESWT Tlim prior to its performance in order to individually adjust the ESWT pace with clinical available measures. Therefore, this study further investigated correlates of ESWT Tlim variability.

### Pulmonary function and physical performance parameters

Patients performing the ESWT longer than 8 minutes had a higher physical capacity and activity in comparison to group 2. In addition, exercise tolerance obtained by CWRT was also positively related to the ESWT Tlim. On the other hand, patients that could not sustain the ESWT for at least 3 minutes, were characterized by a lower FEV. (L) than patients in group 2 and several pulmonary function measures were negatively associated with ESWT Tlim. Pulmonary dysfunction is a well-known contributor to exercise intolerance in patients with COPD.<sup>10, 11</sup> In short, ventilatory capacity is limited by airflow obstruction and hyperinflation, which may even exacerbate during exercise. On the other hand, ventilatory demand in patients with COPD may be increased as a result of abnormal pulmonary gas exchange, increased work of the respiratory muscles and early lactate production in the peripheral muscles.<sup>16, 37-40</sup> This leads to increased sensations of dyspnoea during exercise and explains why the severity of pulmonary dysfunction is related to the ability to sustain a certain exercise load.<sup>37, 38</sup> However, it should be stressed that the load of the ESWT is normalized for maximal exercise capacity, as ESWT pace is individually set at 85% of maximal ISWT pace. Despite this normalization, pulmonary function, physical capacity and physical activity are still related to the time patients can sustain this individually assessed pace. This suggests that the load-duration relationship is affected by these measures. The load-duration relation is described by two parameters; the critical load and the curvature constant.<sup>10-12</sup> Neder et al. previously reported that both parameters are reduced in patients with COPD in comparison to healthy controls.<sup>11</sup> The results of the current study suggest that even within the COPD population, critical load and the curvature constant might be influenced by pulmonary function, physical capacity and physical activity.

Thus, the current findings suggest that, in addition to maximal ISWT pace, measures of pulmonary function, physical capacity and physical activity, if clinically available, might be helpful to more adequately set ESWT pace. It appears that patients with more severe airway obstruction should be set at paces slower than 85% of maximal pace and patients with higher physical capacity and activity levels at paces faster than 85% of maximal pace. However, exact cut-off values and sizes of adjustment should be explored in future studies.

### **ISWT** performance parameters

Because ESWT pace is based on maximal ISWT speed, it is essential that the ISWT is performed with maximal effort and using a standardized operating procedure. Therefore, we investigated performance measures obtained during ISWT. In contrast to healthy individuals, the exercise capacity of most patients with COPD is not limited by cardiac output.<sup>37</sup> So maximum HR during ISWT cannot be used to establish maximal effort in patient with COPD. Accordingly, we examined ISWT HR in ratio to the maximum HR obtained during CPET, i.e., HRmax<sub>LEWT</sub>/HRmax<sub>CDET</sub>. We found that this ratio was significantly lower in patients that displayed an ESWT Tlim >8 minutes (group 3). Furthermore, the ratio was negatively associated with ESWT Tlim. This indicates that some patients with an ESWT time >8 minutes might have performed submaximally on their ISWT. A longer ESWT Tlim was also associated with a reduced increase of perceived leg fatigue during ISWT. Although this is a subjective measure, it is in line with a submaximal effort during the ISWT. A more objective indication of maximal effort can be provided by additional physiological measures like minute ventilation, oxygen consumption and/or blood lactate values,<sup>31</sup> but these would make the ISWT less accessible and more expensive. Our data suggest that if maximal attained HR during CPET is available it can be used together with simple non-invasive measurement of HR during ISWT to provide an estimation of ISWT effort.

Additionally, patients with a shorter ESWT Tlim desaturated more during the ISWT than patients with a longer ESWT Tlim, which was also reported during the ESWT. This might suggest that patients who desaturate more during the ISWT should perform the ESWT at a lower relative load than 85%.

### **Predicting ESWT**

Because our data showed that several clinically obtained measures significantly correlated with ESWT Tlim, we further investigated if a model could be built to predict ESWT Tlim. Based on a multivariate linear regression model, BMI, VO<sub>2</sub>max, CWRT time, physical activity, ISWT speed, dyspnoea Borg score at rest and delta leg fatigue Borg score during ISWT were identified as independent predictors of ESWT Tlim. Although each of these parameters significantly contributes to ESWT Tlim variability, the total explained variance is only ~30%. Therefore, it is important to evaluate additional factors that might be associated with ESWT Tlim. For example, dynamic hyperinflation and reduced leg muscle endurance are known to frequently occur in patients with COPD and affect exercise tolerance independent of the severity of pulmonary dysfunction.<sup>2, 39, 41-43</sup> Further research is necessary to assess if these or other factors could improve the accuracy of predicting ESWT Tlim. Eventually, a proper prediction model with clinical available measures might help clinicians

to identify patients that are expected to reach an ESWT Tlim outside the desired timeframe of 3-8 minutes<sup>44</sup> and to decide if ESWT pace should be set a different level than 85% of maximal ISWT pace.

### **Study limitations**

In our design ESWT pace was based on patients' maximal pace obtained from one ISWT. Because Dyer et al. reported a learning effect in a second ISWT,<sup>45</sup> two ISWT tests are recommended when the ISWT is used to measure change over time or interventions.<sup>19</sup> However, when ISWT is only used to set ESWT pace, one test has been postulated to be sufficient.<sup>46</sup> Although we expect that performing two ISWT's prior to ESWT might reduce the interindividual variability, it does not necessarily eliminate the need of a second ESWT in all patients. Furthermore, two ISWT's would increase the amount of tests in all patients, while our data show that with one ISWT half of the patients perform their ESWT within the desired duration of 3-8 minutes.

# CONCLUSIONS

This study confirmed a large interindividual variability in ESWT Tlim in patients with COPD, as only half of the patients reached an ESWT Tlim within the desired duration of 3-8 minutes. Our data showed that next to maximal ISWT speed, other ISWT performance measures as well as clinically available measures of pulmonary function, physical capacity and physical activity were independent determinants of ESWT Tlim. Nevertheless, these determinants could only explain ~30% of its variability. Therefore, future studies are needed to establish whether these and additional factors can be used to better adjust individual ESWT pace in order to reduce ESWT Tlim variability.

### REFERENCES

- Fotheringham I, Meakin G, Punekar YS, Riley JH, Cockle SM, Singh SJ. Comparison of laboratoryand field-based exercise tests for COPD: a systematic review. Int J Chron Obstruct Pulmon Dis. 2015;10:625-43.
- Maltais F, Decramer M, Casaburi R, Barreiro E, Burelle Y, Debigare R, et al. An official American Thoracic Society/European Respiratory Society statement: update on limb muscle dysfunction in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Am J Respir Crit Care Med. 2014;189(9):e15-62.
- 3. Borel B, Pepin V, Mahler DA, Nadreau E, Maltais F. Prospective validation of the endurance shuttle walking test in the context of bronchodilation in COPD. Eur Respir J. 2014;44(5):1166-76.
- 4. McGavin CR, Gupta SP, McHardy GJ. Twelve-minute walking test for assessing disability in chronic bronchitis. Br Med J. 1976;1(6013):822-3.
- 5. Butland RJ, Pang J, Gross ER, Woodcock AA, Geddes DM. Two-, six-, and 12-minute walking tests in respiratory disease. Br Med J (Clin Res Ed). 1982;284(6329):1607-8.
- Revill SM, Morgan MD, Singh SJ, Williams J, Hardman AE. The endurance shuttle walk: a new field test for the assessment of endurance capacity in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Thorax. 1999;54(3):213-22.
- Singh SJ, Puhan MA, Andrianopoulos V, Hernandes NA, Mitchell KE, Hill CJ, et al. An official systematic review of the European Respiratory Society/American Thoracic Society: measurement properties of field walking tests in chronic respiratory disease. Eur Respir J. 2014;44(6):1447-78.
- Zatloukal J, Ward S, Houchen-Wolloff L, Harvey-Dunstan T, Singh SJ. The minimal important difference for the endurance shuttle walk test in individuals with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease following a course of pulmonary rehabilitation. Chron Respir Dis. 2019;16:1-7.
- Altenburg WA, Duiverman ML, Ten Hacken NH, Kerstjens HA, de Greef MH, Wijkstra PJ, et al. Changes in the endurance shuttle walk test in COPD patients with chronic respiratory failure after pulmonary rehabilitation: the minimal important difference obtained with anchor- and distribution-based method. Respir Res. 2015;16:27.
- Casaburi R. Factors determining constant work rate exercise tolerance in COPD and their role in dictating the minimal clinically important difference in response to interventions. COPD. 2005;2(1):131-6.
- Neder JA, Jones PW, Nery LE, Whipp BJ. Determinants of the exercise endurance capacity in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. The power-duration relationship. Am J Respir Crit Care Med. 2000;162(2 Pt 1):497-504.
- 12. Whipp BJ, Ward SA. Quantifying intervention-related improvements in exercise tolerance. European Respiratory Journal. 2009;33(6):1254-60.
- Maltais F, O'Donnell DE, Hamilton A, Zhao Y, Casaburi R. Comparative measurement properties of constant work rate cycling and the endurance shuttle walking test in COPD: the TORRACTO((R)) clinical trial. Ther Adv Respir Dis. 2020;14:1753466620926858.

- 14. van der Vaart H, Murgatroyd SR, Rossiter HB, Chen C, Casaburi R, Porszasz J. Selecting constant work rates for endurance testing in COPD: the role of the power-duration relationship. COPD. 2014;11(3):267-76.
- Puente-Maestu L, Palange P, Casaburi R, Laveneziana P, Maltais F, Neder JA, et al. Use of exercise testing in the evaluation of interventional efficacy: an official ERS statement. Eur Respir J. 2016;47(2):429-60.
- O'Donnell DE. Ventilatory limitations in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Med Sci Sports Exerc. 2001;33(7 Suppl):S647-55.
- 17. Bauerle O, Chrusch CA, Younes M. Mechanisms by which COPD affects exercise tolerance. Am J Respir Crit Care Med. 1998;157(1):57-68.
- Vivodtzev I, Gagnon P, Pepin V, Saey D, Laviolette L, Brouillard C, et al. Physiological correlates of endurance time variability during constant-workrate cycling exercise in patients with COPD. PLoS One. 2011;6(2):e17007.
- Holland AE, Spruit MA, Troosters T, Puhan MA, Pepin V, Saey D, et al. An official European Respiratory Society/American Thoracic Society technical standard: field walking tests in chronic respiratory disease. Eur Respir J. 2014;44(6):1428-46.
- 20. GOLD. Global Strategy for the Diagnosis, Management, and Prevention of Chronic Obstructive Pulmonary Disease 2021 Report 2021 [Available from: https://goldcopd.org/2021-gold-reports/.
- 21. Charlson ME, Pompei P, Ales KL, MacKenzie CR. A new method of classifying prognostic comorbidity in longitudinal studies: development and validation. J Chronic Dis. 1987;40(5):373-83.
- 22. Mahler DA, Wells CK. Evaluation of clinical methods for rating dyspnea. Chest. 1988;93(3):580-6.
- 23. Jones PW, Harding G, Berry P, Wiklund I, Chen WH, Kline Leidy N. Development and first validation of the COPD Assessment Test. Eur Respir J. 2009;34(3):648-54.
- 24. Zigmond AS, Snaith RP. The hospital anxiety and depression scale. Acta Psychiatr Scand. 1983;67(6):361-70.
- 25. Vercoulen JH, Swanink CM, Fennis JF, Galama JM, van der Meer JW, Bleijenberg G. Dimensional assessment of chronic fatigue syndrome. J Psychosom Res. 1994;38(5):383-92.
- Quanjer PH, Tammeling GJ, Cotes JE, Pedersen OF, Peslin R, Yernault JC. Lung volumes and forced ventilatory flows. Report Working Party Standardization of Lung Function Tests, European Community for Steel and Coal. Official Statement of the European Respiratory Society. Eur Respir J Suppl. 1993;16:5-40.
- Quanjer PH, Stanojevic S, Cole TJ, Baur X, Hall GL, Culver BH, et al. Multi-ethnic reference values for spirometry for the 3-95-yr age range: the global lung function 2012 equations. Eur Respir J. 2012;40(6):1324-43.
- 28. Quanjer PH, Tammeling GJ, Cotes JE, Pedersen OF, Peslin R, Yernault JC. Lung volumes and forced ventilatory flows. Eur Respir J. 1993;6 Suppl 16:5-40.
- 29. Singh SJ, Morgan MD, Scott S, Walters D, Hardman AE. Development of a shuttle walking test of disability in patients with chronic airways obstruction. Thorax. 1992;47(12):1019-24.
- 30. Probst VS, Hernandes NA, Teixeira DC, Felcar JM, Mesquita RB, Goncalves CG, et al. Reference values for the incremental shuttle walking test. Respir Med. 2012;106(2):243-8.

- 31. Radtke T, Crook S, Kaltsakas G, Louvaris Z, Berton D, Urquhart DS, et al. ERS statement on standardisation of cardiopulmonary exercise testing in chronic lung diseases. Eur Respir Rev. 2019;28(154).
- 32. American Thoracic S, American College of Chest P. ATS/ACCP Statement on cardiopulmonary exercise testing. Am J Respir Crit Care Med. 2003;167(2):211-77.
- 33. Frykholm E, Gephine S, Saey D, van Hees H, Lemson A, Klijn P, et al. Inter-day test-retest reliability and feasibility of isokinetic, isometric, and isotonic measurements to assess quadriceps endurance in people with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease: A multicenter study. Chron Respir Dis. 2019;16:1479973118816497.
- Harbo T, Brincks J, Andersen H. Maximal isokinetic and isometric muscle strength of major muscle groups related to age, body mass, height, and sex in 178 healthy subjects. Eur J Appl Physiol. 2012;112(1):267-75.
- 35. de Groot S, Nieuwenhuizen MG. Validity and reliability of measuring activities, movement intensity and energy expenditure with the DynaPort MoveMonitor. Med Eng Phys. 2013;35(10):1499-505.
- Gore S, Blackwood J, Guyette M, Alsalaheen B. Validity and Reliability of Accelerometers in Patients With COPD: A SYSTEMATIC REVIEW. J Cardiopulm Rehabil Prev. 2018;38(3):147-58.
- Vogiatzis I, Zakynthinos G, Andrianopoulos V. Mechanisms of physical activity limitation in chronic lung diseases. Pulm Med. 2012;2012:634761.
- Elbehairy AF, O'Donnell CD, Abd Elhameed A, Vincent SG, Milne KM, James MD, et al. Low resting diffusion capacity, dyspnea, and exercise intolerance in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. J Appl Physiol (1985). 2019;127(4):1107-16.
- 39. O'Donnell DE, Revill SM, Webb KA. Dynamic hyperinflation and exercise intolerance in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Am J Respir Crit Care Med. 2001;164(5):770-7.
- 40. Clini EM, Holland AE, Pitta F, Troosters T. Textbook of Pulmonary Rehabilitation: Springer; 2018.
- 41. Lopes AJ, Vigario PS, Hora AL, Deus CA, Soares MS, Guimaraes FS, et al. Ventilation distribution, pulmonary diffusion and peripheral muscle endurance as determinants of exercise intolerance in elderly patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Physiol Res. 2018;67(6):863-74.
- 42. Nyberg A, Saey D, Maltais F. Why and How Limb Muscle Mass and Function Should Be Measured in Patients with Chronic Obstructive Pulmonary Disease. Ann Am Thorac Soc. 2015;12(9):1269-77.
- Nyberg A, Tornberg A, Wadell K. Correlation between Limb Muscle Endurance, Strength, and Functional Capacity in People with Chronic Obstructive Pulmonary Disease. Physiother Can. 2016;68(1):46-53.
- 44. Palmer PB, O'Connell DG. Regression analysis for prediction: understanding the process. Cardiopulm Phys Ther J. 2009;20(3):23-6.
- 45. Dyer F, Marriner P, Cheema K, Bott J. Is a practice incremental shuttle walk test really necessary? Chron Respir Dis. 2011;8(3):201-5.
- 46. Holland AE, Spruit MA, Singh SJ. How to carry out a field walking test in chronic respiratory disease. Breathe (Sheff). 2015;11(2):128-39.

# SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIALS

**Supplemental Table 1.** ESWT parameters of the whole group and the three subgroups based on tolerated duration during the ESWT.

	All patients with COPD (n=245)	Group 1 (n=41)	Group 2 (n=124)	Group 3 (n=80)	
Variables		Tlim <3 min	Tlim = 3-8 min	Tlim >8 min	P-value
Speed (km/h)	4.1 (3.6-4.6)	3.6 (3.1-4.4)	4.1 (3.6-4.6)	4.1 (3.7-5.1)	0.007#
Time (s)	360 (221-617)	147 (118-165)	291 (239-383)	1200 (623-1200)	<0.001**,#,†
SpO <sub>2</sub> rest (%) <sup>a</sup>	96 (94-97)	95 (94-97)	96 (94-97)	96 (95-98)	0.106
SpO, at max (%) <sup>b</sup>	90 (85-94)	87 (84-91)	89 (84-94)	92 (89-95)	< 0.001#,†
SpO, delta (max-rest, %) <sup>c</sup>	-5 (-102)	-8 (-125)	-5 (-112)	-3 (-81)	< 0.001#,†
HR rest (bpm) d	83 (73-91)	86 (78-92)	82 (73-90)	83 (72-92	0.351
HR at max (bpm) <sup>e</sup>	113 (100-122)	108 (100-120)	115 (100-122)	113 (100-125)	0.574
HRmax <sub>FSWT</sub> /HRmax <sub>ISWT</sub> (%) <sup>e</sup>	99 (93-106)	97 (89-103)	98 (92-104)	103 (96-111)	0.027
HR delta (max-rest, bpm) <sup>f</sup>	29 (20-39)	26 (18-33)	29 (19-40)	31 (23-40)	0.188
Borg score dyspnoea rest <sup>g</sup>	2 (1-3)	2 (1-3)	2 (1-3)	1 (1-2)	< 0.001#,†
Borg score dyspnoea max <sup>h</sup>	5 (4-7)	6 (5-8)	5 (4-7)	4 (3-6)	< 0.001#,†
Borg score dyspnoea delta <sup>g</sup>	3 (2-5)	4 (3-5)	4 (2-5)	3 (2-5)	0.140
Borg score leg fatigue rest <sup>9</sup>	2 (1-3)	2 (1-3)	2 (1-3)	2 (1-3)	0.127
Borg score leg fatigue max <sup>h</sup>	5 (3-6)	5 (4-7)	5 (3-6)	4 (3-5)	0.119
Borg score leg fatigue delta <sup>g</sup>	3 (1-4)	3 (2-4)	2 (1-4)	3 (1-4)	0.285

Data is presented as median (IQR 25-75%). \* indicates a significant difference after Bonferroni post-hoc correction between group 1 and group 2, \* indicates a significant difference after Bonferroni post-hoc correction between group 1 and group 3, \* indicates a significant difference after Bonferroni post-hoc correction between group 2 and group 3. Alphabetic characters in superscript indicate a sample size deviant from n=245 (group 1: 41, group 2: 124, group 3: 80) with the following: a. n=236 (41, 123, 72), b. n=236 (41, 122, 73), c. n=235 (41, 122, 72), d. n=182 (27, 90, 65), e. n=181 (27, 88, 66), f. n=180 (27, 88, 65), g. n=237 (41, 123, 73), h. n=238 (41, 124, 73). Abbreviations: HR, heartrate; HRmax<sub>EWT</sub>/HRmax<sub>ISWT</sub> maximal HR of the endurance shuttle walk test relative to the maximal HR during the incremental shuttle walk test; SpO<sub>2</sub> peripheral capillary oxygen saturation; Tlim, tolerated duration.

<b>Supplemental Table 2.</b> Univariate linear regression models for the subject characteristics, severity of complaints, pulmonary function and physical performance with the tolerated duration on the ESWT.								
Variables	R <sup>2</sup>	Df	Beta	CI	P-value			
Gender (male (%))	0.003	243	37.847	-55.732- 131.426	0.426			
Age (years)	0.030	243	-8.296	-14.2352.358	0.006			
BMI (kg/m²)	0.021	243	-9.499	-17.6391.359	0.022			
CCI	0.001	225	7.599	-32.123- 47.321	0.707			
FFMI	0.019	207	-20.585	-40.8960.275	0.047			

Severity of complaints

mMRC score	0.054	220	-73.405	-114.31132.499	<0.001					
CAT score	0.000	212	-0.250	-7.503- 7.004	0.946					
HADS anxiety score	0.000	219	-0.597	-12.280- 11.086	0.920					
HADS depression score	0.001	219	2.357	-10.608- 15.322	0.720					
CIS fatigue score	0.000	221	0.246	-6.511- 7.003	0.943					
Pulmonary parameters										
FEV <sub>1</sub> (L) 0.019 238 94.852 8.328-181.376 0.032										
FEV <sub>1</sub> (% predicted)	0.020	238	3.361	0.377-6.345	0.027					
Tiffeneau index (%)	0.020	238	4.487	0.510- 8.464	0.027					
FRC (% predicted)	0.007	233	-0.830	-2.067- 0.408	0.188					
RV (% predicted)	0.001	234	-0.264	-1.152- 0.623	0.558					
TLC (% predicted)	0.002	234	-0.831	-3.385- 1.723	0.522					
FRC/TLC (%)	0.018	233	-5.319	-10.3730.265	0.039					
RV/TLC (%)	0.011	234	-3.826	-8.489- 0.837	0.107					
DL <sub>co</sub> (mL/mmHg/min)	0.009	226	22.554	-7.964- 53.071	0.147					
DL <sub>co</sub> (% predicted)	0.011	226	2.404	-0.624- 5.432	0.119					
	Physical	paramet	ers							
Wmax (Watt)	0.054	201	2.534	1.066- 4.003	0.001					
VO <sub>2</sub> Max (ml/min/kg)	0.120	192	32.856	20.162-45.551	< 0.001					
VO <sub>2</sub> Max (% predicted)	0.076	192	6.765	3.411- 10.118	< 0.001					
CWRT time (s)	0.034	171	0.238	0.046- 0.430	0.015					
MVC (Nm)	0.004	224	-0.645	-1.914- 0.624	0.317					
MVC (% predicted)	0.001	224	-0.803	-4.170- 2.564	0.639					
Physical activity (steps/day)	0.059	240	0.037	0.018- 0.056	<0.001					
Physical activity (average PAL)	0.060	239	813.292	401.348- 1225.235	<0.001					

Abbreviations: BMI, body mass index; CAT, COPD assessment test; CCI, Charlson Comorbidity Index; CI, confidence interval; CIS, checklist individual strength; CWRT, constant work rate cycle test; Df, degrees of freedom; DL<sub>ccr</sub> single-breath carbon monoxide diffusion capacity; FEV, forced expiratory volume in 1 second; FFMI, fat-free mass index; FRC, functional residual capacity; HADS, hospital anxiety and depression scale; mMRC, modified medical research council; MVC, maximal voluntary contraction; PAL, physical activity level; TLC, total lung capacity; RV, residual volume; VO,max, maximal oxygen uptake; Wmax, maximal workload.

Variables	R <sup>2</sup>	Df	Beta	CI	P-value
Distance (m)	0.029	240	0.449	0.121-0.778	0.008
Distance (% predicted)	0.033	241	1.814	0.561-3.067	0.005
Speed (km/h)	0.022	243	53.959	8.110-99.808	0.021
SpO <sub>2</sub> rest (%)	0.009	243	15.188	-5.355- 35.731	0.147
SpO <sub>2</sub> max (%)	0.022	243	8.207	1.253-15.161	0.021
SpO <sub>2</sub> delta (max-rest, %)	0.017	243	8.396	0.440-16.353	0.039
HR rest (bpm)	0.003	182	-1.781	-6.555-2.992	0.463
HR max (bpm)	0.009	182	-1.910	-4.857-1.038	0.203
HRmax <sub>iswt</sub> /HRmax <sub>cpet</sub>	0.066	165	-6.862	-10.8352.889	0.001
HR delta (max-rest, bpm)	0.005	182	-1.821	-5.420-1.777	0.319
Borg score dyspnoea rest	0.021	243	-37.866	-70.2705.462	0.022
Borg score dyspnoea max	0.051	243	-40.123	-62.05318.192	< 0.001
Borg score dyspnoea delta	0.014	243	-20.618	-42.132- 0.897	0.060
Borg score fatigue rest	0.002	243	8.860	-16.147-33.867	0.486
Borg score leg fatigue max	0.019	243	-23.227	-44.2852.168	0.031
Borg score leg fatigue delta	0.029	243	-27.962	-48.3177.607	0.007

**Supplemental Table 3.** Univariate linear regression models for the ISWT parameters with the tolerated duration on the ESWT.

Abbreviations: Cl, confidence interval; Df, degrees of freedom; HR, heartrate; HRmax<sub>ISWT</sub>/HRmax<sub>CPET</sub> maximal HR of the incremental shuttle walk test relative to the maximal HR during the cardiopulmonary exercise test;  $SpO_z$  peripheral capillary oxygen saturation.

Variables	Unstandardized B	95% CI for B	P-value
(Constant)	160.235	-601.759-922.226	0.678
BMI (kg/m²)	-12.312	-23.2251.339	0.027
VO <sub>2</sub> max (ml/min/kg)	34.907	16.077-53.737	<0.001
CWRT time (s)	0.219	0.018-0.420	0.033
Physical activity (average PAL)	576.920	38.403-1115.436	0.036
ISWT speed	-105.806	-182.81028.802	0.007
ISWT Borg score rest dyspnoe	-65.736	-113.43818.033	0.007
ISWT Borg score delta leg fatigue	-32.033	-57.3876.680	0.014

Supplemental Table 4. Multivariate linear regression analysis to predict tolerated duration on the ESWT.

Abbreviations: B, beta; BMI, body mass index; Cl, confidence interval; CWRT, constant work rate cycle test; ISWT, incremental shuttle walk test; PAL, physical activity level; VO,max, maximal oxygen uptake.

# PART III: PERIPHERAL MUSCLE FUNCTION



# CHAPTER 6

# Isokinetic testing of quadriceps function in COPD: Feasibility, responsiveness, and minimal important differences in patients undergoing pulmonary rehabilitation

**Anouk A.F. Stoffels**<sup>\*</sup>, Roy Meys<sup>\*</sup>, Hieronymus W.H. van Hees, Frits M.E. Franssen, Bram van den Borst, Alex J. van 't Hul, Peter Klijn, Anouk W. Vaes, Jana De Brandt, Chris Burtin, Martijn A. Spruit, on behalf of the BASES-consortium

\* Shared first author

Brazilian journal of physical therapy, 2022 Sep-Oct; 26(5):100451. doi: 10.1016/j.bjpt.2022.100451

# ABSTRACT

**Background:** Isokinetic testing of peripheral muscle function is valid and reliable in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD).

**Objective:** To evaluate whether and to what extent isokinetic testing of quadriceps function meets pre-defined test criteria in patients with COPD; to determine the response to pulmonary rehabilitation (PR), and to calculate minimal important differences (MIDs) of isokinetic quadriceps function.

**Methods:** Retrospective analysis of 2033 patients with COPD (age:  $65\pm9$  years, body mass index:  $26\pm6$  kg/m<sup>2</sup>, FEV<sub>1</sub>:  $49\pm22\%$  predicted) who followed a comprehensive PR program. Pre and post PR isokinetic quadriceps function was assessed with 30 maximal extension-flexion contractions at an angular speed of 90°/s on a computerized dynamometer. The chosen anchors were 6-minute walk test and COPD assessment test.

**Results:** Pre PR, 27% of the patients performed the isokinetic test incorrectly. In male and female patients with a correct pre and post PR isokinetic test, peak torque ( $\Delta$ =10±13 Nm or 9% and  $\Delta$ =7±9 Nm or 10%, respectively) and total work ( $\Delta$ =263±270 J or 14% and  $\Delta$ =198±190 J or 15%, respectively) improved significantly. There was no change in work fatigue index following PR. Using distribution-based calculations, MID estimates for peak torque and total work ranged between 6-7 Nm and 97-135 J in males and between 4-5 Nm and 62-99 J in females.

**Conclusions:** Based on the current test criteria, 3 in 4 patients with COPD performed the isokinetic quadriceps test correctly during baseline PR assessment. Furthermore, peak torque and total work, but not work fatigue index, were responsive to PR and sex-specific MIDs were established.

# INTRODUCTION

Peripheral muscle dysfunction is a prominent component of physical impairment and disability<sup>1</sup> and has been associated with impaired health status, increased utilization of healthcare resources, and mortality in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD).<sup>2-4</sup> Besides muscle strength, it seems reasonable to evaluate additional muscular features to obtain a more comprehensive overview of skeletal muscle function. One of these aspects is muscle endurance, which represents the muscle's ability to sustain a given task over time.<sup>5</sup> Quadriceps endurance is more impaired in patients with COPD than quadriceps strength.<sup>6,7</sup> This impairment cannot be predicted based on the degree of airflow limitation or maximal muscle strength<sup>8</sup> and seems to be more closely related to exercise capacity and daily activities than muscle strength.<sup>9, 10</sup> In addition, recent studies reported significant correlations between muscle endurance and muscle oxidative profile.<sup>11, 12</sup> This provides a strong rationale for an in-depth assessment of quadriceps endurance in patients with COPD.

Isokinetic, isometric, and isotonic approaches are available to volitionally assess quadriceps endurance in patients with COPD,<sup>2, 7, 13</sup> amongst which isokinetic testing is most common.<sup>13</sup> Advantages of isokinetic methods are the dynamic evaluation of muscle function while controlling for angular velocities, amplitude, and duration of movement, and its high reliability.<sup>14, 15</sup> This latter especially applies when using a computerized dynamometer, provided that 3 pre-defined criteria of correct test performance are met: completion of all (mostly 30) repetitions, peak torque reached within the first 5 repetitions, and presence of work fatigue.<sup>15, 16</sup> However, in patients with COPD, these test criteria have only been validated in relatively small studies and it remains unclear whether and to what extent these criteria are met in clinical settings. In addition, differences in clinical characteristics between patients with and without a correct test performance are unknown.

Pulmonary rehabilitation (PR) is an effective therapy for patients with COPD.<sup>17</sup> But studies regarding the responsiveness of isokinetic quadriceps endurance and minimal important differences (MIDs) of isokinetic quadriceps strength and endurance following PR are still lacking. Hence, an extensive evaluation regarding isokinetic quadriceps test performance in a PR centre is essential.<sup>18</sup>

Therefore, the main objectives of the current study were: 1) to evaluate whether and to what extent the isokinetic testing of quadriceps function meets the predefined test criteria (i.e., feasibility) in patients with COPD assessed pre and post PR; 2) to assess differences in clinical characteristics between patients with a correct and incorrect isokinetic test performance; 3) to determine the response to PR and calculate MIDs of isokinetic quadriceps function.

# **METHODS**

A retrospective analysis was performed on pseudonymized clinical data of 3152 patients with a diagnosis of COPD.<sup>19</sup> These patients were referred for a comprehensive PR program by a chest physician in CIRO (Horn, the Netherlands)<sup>20</sup> between June 2013 and August 2019. Data during the PR program were systematically collected as part of standard care. At the start of the PR program, patients received a brochure entitled 'Privacy regulations CIRO'. One of the paragraphs stated that their information could be used (pseudonymized) for scientific research and statistics and that signing informed consent was not necessary. However, patients had the opportunity to fill in a form when they objected. The information of patients who did not object was entered into a large database.

For this study, individuals younger than 40 years of age were excluded and only data from the first PR program were used when participating on multiple occasions over time. The medical ethical committee informed the authors that the Medical Research Involving Human Subjects Act (WMO) does not apply to this retrospective study and approved the use of data for this study (METC 2019-1384). The Board of Directors of CIRO approved the use of pseudonymized patient records.

### Isokinetic quadriceps testing

The isokinetic quadriceps tests were performed on a computerized dynamometer (System 3, Biodex Inc., Shirley, NY, USA) at baseline (pre PR) and post PR. The patients were positioned on the dynamometer chair with hip and knee placed at a 90° angle and the lever arm attached as described by Frykholm et al.<sup>16</sup> Extraneous movement during the test was reduced with the use of straps across the chest, waist, thigh, and ankle of the tested leg, and range of motion (ROM) was full knee extension to 90° flexion. Furthermore, participants were instructed to keep their arms crossed over their chest. A warm-up protocol was used in which the patient performed 5 isokinetic contractions with a progressively higher force production, followed by 2 minutes of rest. The isokinetic protocol consisted of 30 contractions at an angular velocity of 90°/s with maximal effort during extension and passive (submaximal) flexion. Strong verbal encouragement was provided during all repetitions.<sup>16</sup> The main outcomes were: peak torque in newton-meter (Nm) and as percentage of predicted values (based on reference values of Borges et al.<sup>21</sup>), total work of all completed

repetitions reported in Joules (J), and work fatigue index<sub>10</sub> and index<sub>5</sub> as percentages  $((\frac{\text{work first 5 or 10 repetitions} - \text{work last 5 or 10 repetitions}}{\text{work first 5 or 10 repetitions}}) * 100\%$ , respectively; Supplemental Figure 1).<sup>15</sup> The following criteria for correct execution of isokinetic quadriceps testing were applied: completion of all 30 repetitions, peak torque within the first 5 repetitions, and presence of work fatigue (positive work fatigue index<sub>10</sub>).<sup>15, 16</sup>

### Other assessments

All clinical characteristics were evaluated during a comprehensive baseline assessment at the start of PR. Demographic data consisted of age, sex, body mass index (BMI), smoking status (pack-years), and use of long-term oxygen therapy. Additionally, pulmonary function was determined using spirometry, static lung volume measurement, and transfer factor for carbon monoxide (MasterScreen PFT/ Body; Jaeger, Würzburg, Germany) following the European Respiratory Society (ERS) guidelines.<sup>22, 23</sup> Disease severity was classified according to the Global Initiative for Chronic Obstructive Lung Disease (GOLD) criteria<sup>19</sup> and modified Medical Research Council dyspnoea scores were obtained with a cut-off value of  $\geq 2$  to classify patients as highly symptomatic.<sup>24</sup> Dual-energy x-ray absorptiometry (Lunar iDXA; DEXAtech Benelux BV, Ridderkerk, the Netherlands) was performed to assess fat-free mass and to calculate the fat-free mass index (fat-free mass divided by height squared).<sup>25</sup> Symptoms of anxiety and depression were determined using the Hospital Anxiety and Depression Scale with a cut-off value of  $\geq 10$  points.<sup>26</sup> Respiratory muscle strength was obtained using maximal inspiratory and expiratory pressures.<sup>27</sup> The constant work rate cycle test was performed on an ergometer (Ergoselect; Ergoline, Bitz, Germany) at 75% of the maximal workload (obtained by an incremental cardiopulmonary exercise test<sup>28</sup>) to determine exercise tolerance.<sup>29</sup> Isotonic peripheral muscle strength was evaluated using 1-repetition maximum leg press and leg extension on standard training apparatus.

Exercise capacity (6-minute walk distance; 6MWD) and health status (COPD Assessment Test; CAT) were determined at baseline and post PR. The 6MWD was performed in duplicate at baseline and once during post PR assessment, following the American Thoracic Society (ATS) guidelines<sup>30, 31</sup> and using the reference values from Troosters et al.<sup>32</sup> on a 30-meter course. <sup>33</sup> A threshold of  $\geq$ 18 points was used for the CAT<sup>34</sup> to identify patients as highly symptomatic.

### Pulmonary rehabilitation

Patients followed a comprehensive inpatient PR program at CIRO (Horn, the Netherlands) or outpatient PR program within the CIRO+ rehabilitation network based on the latest PR statement of ATS/ERS.<sup>20</sup> The patient-tailored program

consisted of 40 sessions and was supervised by an interdisciplinary team consisting of a chest physician, respiratory nurses, dieticians, occupational therapists, physical therapists, psychologists, and social workers. The cornerstone of the PR program was physical exercise training including resistance training, aerobic training, flexibility exercises, unsupported arm exercises, and daily supervised 30-minute outdoor walks. Additionally, occupational therapy, guidance in medication uses and adherence, psychosocial counselling, nutritional advice, education, and/or exacerbation management were provided to the patients if indicated.

Resistance training was performed once per day to improve peripheral muscle strength. Patients performed 3 to 4 exercises per training focusing on either upper or lower extremity (varying per day). The initial load of the exercises was individually set at 60% of 1-repetition maximum and was aimed to increase progressively by 3-5% each week. A total of 4 sets with 8 repetitions were performed for each exercise with a 2-minute rest period between sets.

Aerobic training included 1 morning session of treadmill walking and 1 afternoon session of stationary cycling (or reversed). The initial intensity of walking and cycling was individually based on 6MWD and maximum workload obtained during the incremental cardiopulmonary exercise test, respectively. Borg scores for dyspnoea and fatigue (target score of 4-6) were used to make weekly adjustments to the intensity. The type of aerobic training sessions was either (intensive or extensive) interval session or endurance/recovery (both performed once per day). The intensity, duration, rest period, and progression varied for each of these types and are described in the supplementary material (Supplemental Table 1). Patients who were unable to perform aerobic training received lower-limb high-frequency neuromuscular electrical stimulation (NMES) twice per day. If patients could only perform one aerobic training session per day, they received 1 interval training and 1 NMES session per day.

### Statistical analyses

All statistical analyses were performed using IBM SPSS Statistics 25 (SPSS Inc., Chicago, USA). Descriptive data were presented as mean±SD unless stated otherwise. A priori, the level of significance was set at P<0.05.

Between-group differences were tested using an unpaired t-test for continuous variables and a chi-square test for categorical variables, as appropriate. Responsiveness of isokinetic quadriceps function to PR was tested using a paired sample t-test. MID estimates for isokinetic quadriceps function variables that were

responsive to PR were determined using a combination of distribution-based and anchor-based techniques.<sup>35</sup> Three distribution-based techniques were applied: standard error of measurement (SEM)=SD<sub>baseline</sub> \*  $\sqrt{1 - intraclass correlation coefficient}$ ; empirical rule effect size=0.08 \* 6 \* SD<sub>delta</sub>; Cohen's effect size=0.5 \* SD<sub>delta</sub>.<sup>36</sup> Test-retest intraclass correlation coefficients were derived from previous studies in patients with COPD (ICCs: peak torque (Nm)=0.97,<sup>15</sup> total work (J)=0.98,<sup>15,16</sup> and work fatigue index<sub>10</sub> (%)=0.64-0.92).<sup>15</sup> To perform the anchor-based method, a minimal correlation of 0.3 between the change in pre-determined anchors (CAT and 6MWD) and the change in muscle function was required to subsequently perform a linear regression and receiver operating characteristic (ROC) analysis.<sup>35, 37</sup> For the ROC analysis, an area under the curve of more than 0.7 was accepted as meaningful.<sup>35, 37</sup> Furthermore, the data were stratified for sex as several studies have reported the influence of sex on muscle function.<sup>38, 39</sup>

# RESULTS

### Characteristics

A flowchart illustrating how many patients performed the isokinetic quadriceps test and which criteria were assessed in terms of a correct performance at baseline is shown in Figure 1. Pre-rehabilitation isokinetic muscle test data were available from 2033 of the 3152 patients and used for further analyses. These patients were  $65\pm9$ years old, had a BMI of  $26\pm6$  kg/m<sup>2</sup>, and forced expiratory volume in one second of  $49\pm22\%$  predicted (Supplemental Table 2).

### Test performance criteria pre PR

Of all 2033 patients who performed the isokinetic quadriceps test at baseline and had complete data available, 193 patients (10%) were not able to complete all 30 repetitions due to various reasons (i.e., dyspnoea, fatigue; Figure 1). The second criterion, to reach the maximal torque value within the first 5 repetitions, was not observed in 328 patients (16%). Seventy percent of these patients obtained their peak torque between repetition 6 and 10, while 5% produced their peak torque between repetitions 20 and 30. The third criterion, work fatigue (less work in the last 10 repetitions compared to the first 10 repetitions), was not present in 18 patients (1%). Thus, in total 539 patients (27%) did not fulfil at least one of three test performance criteria (Figure 1).

Male and female patients who incorrectly performed the isokinetic quadriceps test at baseline had a significantly lower exercise capacity, and a lower isotonic peripheral and respiratory muscle strength than male and female patients who performed



**Figure 1.** Flowchart of patients who performed the baseline isokinetic quadriceps measurement correctly according to the following three criteria: 30 repetitions completed, peak torque within first 5 repetitions, and presence of work fatigue.

\*Some patients reported multiple reasons for early test termination. \*\*30 patients with the highest peak torque not in the first 5 repetitions were already excluded due to the fact that they performed less than 30 repetitions. \*\*\*50 patients with no presence of work fatigue were already excluded due to the fact that their peak torque was not within first 5 repetitions.<sup>1</sup> indicates the group of patients used to evaluate the feasibility of isokinetic test performance at baseline.<sup>2</sup> indicates the group of patients used to evaluate the feasibility of isokinetic test performance post PR (Figure 2, Supplementary materials). the test correctly (all P-values <0.05). In males, an incorrect measurement was also related to higher dyspnoea severity and anxiety scores. Age, pulmonary function, body composition, and disease severity (GOLD) did not differ between patients who correctly and incorrectly performed the isokinetic quadriceps test (Table 1).

	Male p	atients	Female p	atients
	Incorrect	Correct	Incorrect	Correct
Number	312	745	227	749
Age, years	66±8	67±8	63±9	63±8
BMI, kg/m <sup>2</sup>	26.7±5.4	26.5±5.2	26.1±7.3	25.6±6.4
FFMI, kg/m <sup>2</sup>	17.8±2.2	17.8±2.2	15.4±2.1	15.3±2.0
FEV <sub>1</sub> , L	1.48±0.73	1.49±0.71	1.06±0.52	1.05±0.50
FEV <sub>1</sub> , % predicted	49±23	50±22	49±22	47±21
FEV <sub>1</sub> /FVC, %	41±16	40±15	42±15	39±13 <sup>§</sup>
RV/TLC, %	51±12	49±11 <sup>§</sup>	56±12	55±11
TL <sub>co</sub> , % predicted	50±19	52±18	49±15	48±16
Smoking, packs per year	47±25	45±25	41±21	40±22
LTOT, n (%)	62 (20)	132 (18)	50 (22)	160 (22)
GOLD (1/2/3/4), %	11/34/31/24	11/31/37/20	11/29/39/21	8/30/40/22
GOLD (A/B/C/D), %	8/29/7/56	11/26/9/54	5/18/5/72	6/23/8/63
mMRC ≥2, n (%)	266 (86)	594 (81) <sup>§</sup>	203 (90)	643 (86)
CAT total ≥18 points, n (%)	205 (71)	490 (70)	172 (79)	553 (77)
HADS-Anxiety ≥10 points, n (%)	88 (31)	167 (24) <sup>§</sup>	86 (39)	254 (36)
HADS-Depression ≥10 points, n (%)	85 (30)	176 (25)	82 (38)	222 (31)
PImax, kPa	7.1±2.1	7.5±2.1*	5.9±1.8	6.2±1.9§
Plmax, % predicted	68±20	72±19*	84±25	88±26 <sup>§</sup>
PEmax, kPa	11.0±3.7	11.8±3.4*	8.5±2.9	9.1±3.0*
PEmax, % predicted	56±19	60±17*	63±21	68±22*
6MWD, m	386±124	423±112 <sup>+</sup>	348±116	$395 \pm 108^{\dagger}$
6MWD, % predicted	58±18	64±16 <sup>†</sup>	59±18	66±17 <sup>+</sup>
CWRT time to exhaustion, s	304±252	296±207	225±146	248±165
1RM Leg press, kg	91±44	101±46*	53±31	60±30*
1RM Leg extension, kg	34±13	$38 \pm 14^{\dagger}$	21±10	$25 \pm 10^{+1}$

 Table 1. Differences between patients with a correct and incorrect isokinetic quadriceps measurement, stratified for sex.

Abbreviations: BMI, body mass index; FFMI, Fat-Free Mass index; FEV, forced expiratory volume in the first second; FVC, forced vital capacity; RV, residual volume; TLC, total lung capacity;  $T_{LCO}$ , transfer capacity for carbon monoxide; LTOT, long-term oxygen therapy; GOLD, Global Initiative for Chronic Obstructive Lung Disease; mMRC, modified Medical Research Council; CAT, COPD Assessment Test; HADS, Hospital Anxiety and Depression Scale; Plmax, maximal inspiratory mouth pressure; PEmax, maximal expiratory mouth pressure; 6MWD, 6-Minute Walk Distance; CWRT, constant work rate cycle test; 1RM, 1-repetition maximum. <sup>§</sup> indicates a significant difference of P<0.01; <sup>†</sup> indicates a significant difference of P<0.001.

### Test performance criteria post PR

Of the 1494 patients who performed the baseline isokinetic quadriceps test correctly, 1106 patients also had complete post PR data. Thirty-five patients (3%) did not complete all 30 repetitions post PR; 82 patients (8%) did not obtain a peak torque within the first 5 repetitions; work fatigue was not present in two patients (0.2%). Thus, a total of 987 patients (89%) performed the post PR assessment correctly (Figure 2, Supplementary material).

### **Responsiveness and MID estimates**

Responsiveness and MID estimates were determined for male and female patients with a correct baseline and post PR isokinetic test performance (n=987). Baseline characteristics for these patients are illustrated in the supplementary material (Supplemental Table 3). Following PR, male and female patients improved their isokinetic quadriceps peak torque by 10±13 Nm and 7±9 Nm and total work by 263±270 J and 198±190 J, respectively (all P-values <0.05). Both work fatigue indexes did not change after PR (Table 2). The mean quadriceps work in J per repetition of the baseline and post PR isokinetic tests for males and females are depicted in Figure 2, demonstrating an overall increase in mean work per repetition following PR. In addition, CAT and 6MWD improved significantly in male and female patients ( $\Delta$ CAT= -3±6 points and -4±6 points,  $\Delta$ 6MWD=19±62 m and 19±57 m, respectively; all P-values <0.001).

**Table 2.** Changes in isokinetic quadriceps function after PR in male and female patients with COPD with a correct baseline and post PR isokinetic test.

	Male	patients (n=	474)	Female patients (n=513)			
	Baseline	Post PR	Delta	Baseline	Post PR	Delta	
Peak torque (Nm)	112±35	122±36 <sup>†</sup>	10±13	73±22	80±22 <sup>†</sup>	7±9	
Peak torque (% predicted)	67±19	73±19 <sup>+</sup>	6±8	64±18	70±18 <sup>+</sup>	6±8	
Total work (J)	1947±688	2210±727 <sup>†</sup>	263±270	1283±437	1481±453 <sup>+</sup>	198±190	
Work Fatigue index <sub>10</sub> (%)	43±14	43±11	0±12	45±13	44±10	-1±12	
Work Fatigue index <sub>5</sub> (%)	49±14	50±13	1±15	52±14	51±11	-1±13	

<sup>§</sup> indicates a significant difference between baseline and post PR of P<0.05; \* indicates a significant difference between baseline and post PR of P<0.01; <sup>†</sup> indicates a significant difference between baseline and post PR of P<0.001. Abbreviations: COPD, chronic obstructive pulmonary disease; PR, pulmonary rehabilitation.

MID estimates were calculated for peak torque and total work, both in absolute values and as percentage change from baseline, as these outcomes turned out to be responsive to PR. Unfortunately, MID estimates could not be calculated using both anchor-based methods (linear regression and ROC analyses) as all correlation coefficients between changes in isokinetic function and changes in 6MWD and

CAT score were <0.3 (Supplemental Table 4). Using distribution-based calculations, MID estimates for peak torque ranged between 6-7 Nm or 8% change in males and 4–5 Nm or 8% change in females. For total work, MIDs ranged between 97–135 J or 24-25% change in males and between 62–99 J or 13-14% change in females (Table 3).

	Males (n=474)				Females (n=513)			
Method	SEM	Empirical rule effect size	Cohen's effect size	MID estimates	SEM	Empirical rule effect size	Cohen's effect size	MID estimates
Peak torque (Nm)	6	6	7	6-7	4	4	5	4-5
Peak torque (% change)	NA	8	8	8	NA	8	8	8
Total work (J)	97	129	135	97-135	62	95	99	62 – 99
Total work (% change)	NA	24	25	24-25	NA	13	14	13-14

**Table 3.** Distribution-based estimates of the minimal important difference (MID) in isokinetic quadriceps function for male and female patients with COPD.

Abbreviations: COPD, chronic obstructive pulmonary disease; NA, not applicable; SEM, standard error of measurement.

### Isokinetic test performance criteria

The two most prevalent reasons for an incorrect isokinetic test performance in patients with COPD were a peak torque between repetition 6 and 10 (PT<sub>6-10</sub>, n=229) and premature test termination between repetition 20 and 29 (REP<sub>20-29</sub>, n=103). At baseline, patients with PT<sub>6-10</sub> were characterized with lower peak torque and smaller work fatigue index (all P-values <0.05) compared to patients with a correct test performance. Patients with REP<sub>20-29</sub> reported a lower peak torque percentage predicted and smaller total work and work fatigue index<sub>5</sub> than patients with a correct test performance (all P-values <0.05) (Supplemental Table 5). Furthermore, the responsiveness to PR was different between patients with PT<sub>6-10</sub> and REP<sub>20-29</sub> compared to patients with a correct test performance. Both groups reported a significant increase in work fatigue index<sub>5</sub> (PT<sub>6-10</sub>: 4±23 % and REP<sub>20-29</sub>: 13±36 %, both P-values <0.05), while patients with a correct test performance had no change following PR. In addition, peak torque as percentage predicted improved more in patients with PT<sub>6-10</sub> (8±9 %) than in patients with a correct test performance (6±8 %) (Supplemental Table 6).



**Figure 2.** Baseline and post pulmonary rehabilitation mean quadriceps work (J) per repetition with standard error for male (**A**) and female (**B**) patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease.

## DISCUSSION

The present study is the first to provide an extensive overview of the rate of patients with positive test performance criteria, responsiveness, and MID estimates of isokinetic evaluation of quadriceps function in male and female patients with COPD following PR. At baseline, 1 in 4 patients was not able to perform the test correctly according to the pre-defined test criteria. Generally, quadriceps peak torque (strength) and total work (endurance) improved in male and female patients following PR. The MID estimates were 6–7 Nm and 97–135 J for males and 4–5 Nm and 62–99 J for females, respectively.

### Rate of patients with positive test performance criteria

Even though Frykholm et al. reported great feasibility of the isokinetic quadriceps test in terms of test duration,<sup>16</sup> the current study found that 1 in 4 patients in a clinical setting was not able to perform the test correctly. The 2 most common reasons were premature test termination between repetition 20 and 29 (instead of 30), and peak torque reached between repetition 6 and 10 (instead of within the first 5 repetitions). These male and female patients with an incorrect test performance at baseline were weaker and had a lower exercise capacity. In addition, patients with an incorrect test performance report lower values for total work and work fatigue index, which is expected to reflect the difference in test performance rather than a reduced quadriceps endurance. A familiarization session may increase the rate of patients with a correct test performance based on the pre-defined criteria.<sup>15, 16</sup> However, due to time and personnel constraints, this will not always be possible in clinical practice.

#### Responsiveness

In patients with COPD and a correct baseline and post PR isokinetic test, peak torque and total work were responsive following PR as they improved with 9% and 14% in males and 10% and 15% in females, respectively. The improvement in peak torque is in accordance with prior studies.<sup>40-43</sup> In addition, there is a moderate-to-high correlation between the change in peak torque and total work (r=0.723, P<0.001), highlighting the influence of muscle strength on total work. Previous literature regarding the responsiveness of isokinetic quadriceps endurance identified positive effects of different exercise interventions on quadriceps endurance in patients with COPD.<sup>44</sup> However, these studies used different testing protocols, interventions, or outcome measures.<sup>44</sup> This study did not find an improvement in work fatigue index following PR. The exercise-based interventions of the current PR program did not specifically focus on the fatigability of the quadriceps, which may explain the lack of change. Therefore, it is recommended to monitor the training intervention more extensively in future research.

### **MID** estimates

The current study shows that MIDs for males and females were different. Therefore, sex-specific MIDs are recommended to be applied to obtain a more accurate interpretation of the efficacy of specific interventions, and can be used to determine the 'number needed to treat' for future intervention studies.<sup>45</sup> It is important to note that the MID estimates only apply for patients with a correct baseline and post PR isokinetic test. The changes in the 6MWD and the CAT showed only weak correlations with the changes in peak torque and total work. Whether changes in other outcomes (such as the Short physical performance battery or the endurance shuttle walk test) can be used as anchors, remains to be determined.

### **Methodological limitations**

The high correlation between peak torque and total work reflects the influence of muscle strength on total work, which is expected based on its formula 'work=force\*distance'. This raises the question of whether total work is an appropriate outcome measure of quadriceps endurance. In addition, weak and similar correlations were seen between peak torque (strength) and total work (endurance) with 6MWD. This might indicate that the applied outcome measures for muscle strength and endurance partly represent associated aspects of muscle function. However, recent studies have demonstrated that peak torque and total work are two different aspects of quadriceps function which independently correlate to exercise capacity.<sup>10,46</sup> Future research should determine the optimal protocol and outcome measures for evaluating quadriceps endurance. For now, it is important to make a clear distinction between quadriceps endurance and total work and not use both terms interchangeably.

In addition, the exercise training is not identical for all patients due to the patienttailored nature of the PR program. Unfortunately, we were not able to retain the performed exercise training parameters per individual due to the retrospective design of this study. In general, the main goal of the prescribed resistance training in this study was to improve muscle strength rather than muscle endurance. Therefore, potentially greater improvements in quadriceps muscle endurance could be achieved if combining aerobic training<sup>1</sup> with low-load/high-repetition resistance training.<sup>47</sup> For future studies, it is recommended to extensively monitor and report the training parameters.

Finally, data were obtained from 1 location and included only a selected group of patients with COPD, specifically those who were more severe and dyspnoeic. This should be noted when interpreting the results as it reduces generalizability.
#### **Clinical implications**

Based on the results of this study, we recommend using the pre-defined test criteria for isokinetic test performance in clinical practice. Furthermore, the test can be used to evaluate PR efficacy on peak torque and total work in individual patients with COPD. Whether this isokinetic protocol is suitable to determine changes in work fatigue index following PR has to be investigated in future studies using exercise interventions focussing on improving fatigability.

We are aware that a computerized dynamometer is a complex and expensive equipment and is not available in all settings. However, this study is relevant for the centres that already use a computerized dynamometer or have the opportunity to purchase one. Furthermore, it is of great importance to create a standardized operating procedure for isokinetic quadriceps testing and determine reference values regarding quadriceps endurance.

### CONCLUSIONS

Based on the current test criteria, 3 in 4 patients with COPD performed the isokinetic quadriceps test correctly during baseline PR assessment. These patients were stronger and had a higher exercise capacity than patients with an incorrect test performance. Furthermore, peak torque and total work, but not work fatigue index, were responsive to PR and sex-specific MIDs were established. However, future studies are needed to determine prediction equations and/or normal values to improve the interpretation of isokinetic quadriceps endurance.

## REFERENCES

- 1. Vivodtzev I, Minet C, Wuyam B, Borel JC, Vottero G, Monneret D, et al. Significant improvement in arterial stiffness after endurance training in patients with COPD. Chest. 2010;137(3):585-92.
- Maltais F, Decramer M, Casaburi R, Barreiro E, Burelle Y, Debigare R, et al. An official American Thoracic Society/European Respiratory Society statement: update on limb muscle dysfunction in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Am J Respir Crit Care Med. 2014;189(9):e15-62.
- Swallow EB, Reyes D, Hopkinson NS, Man WD, Porcher R, Cetti EJ, et al. Quadriceps strength predicts mortality in patients with moderate to severe chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Thorax. 2007;62(2):115-20.
- 4. Decramer M, Gosselink R, Troosters T, Verschueren M, Evers G. Muscle weakness is related to utilization of health care resources in COPD patients. Eur Respir J. 1997;10(2):417-23.
- Bassett DR, Jr., Howley ET. Limiting factors for maximum oxygen uptake and determinants of endurance performance. Med Sci Sports Exerc. 2000;32(1):70-84.
- 6. Hul AVT, Harlaar J, Gosselink R, Hollander P, Postmus P, Kwakkel G. Quadriceps muscle endurance in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Muscle & Nerve. 2004;29(2):267-74.
- 7. Evans RA, Kaplovitch E, Beauchamp MK, Dolmage TE, Goldstein RS, Gillies CL, et al. Is quadriceps endurance reduced in COPD?: a systematic review. Chest. 2015;147(3):673-84.
- 8. Coronell C, Orozco-Levi M, Méndez R, Ramírez-Sarmiento A, Gáldiz JB, Gea J. Relevance of assessing quadriceps endurance in patients with COPD. Eur Respir J. 2004;24(1):129-36.
- Nyberg A, Saey D, Maltais F. Why and How Limb Muscle Mass and Function Should Be Measured in Patients with Chronic Obstructive Pulmonary Disease. Annals of the American Thoracic Society. 2015;12(9):1269-77.
- Vaes AW, Sillen MJH, Goertz YMJ, Machado F, Van Herck M, Burtin C, et al. The correlation between quadriceps muscle strength and endurance and exercise performance in patients with COPD. J Appl Physiol (1985). 2021.
- 11. Allaire J, Maltais F, Doyon JF, Noel M, LeBlanc P, Carrier G, et al. Peripheral muscle endurance and the oxidative profile of the quadriceps in patients with COPD. Thorax. 2004;59(8):673-8.
- van den Borst B, Slot IG, Hellwig VA, Vosse BA, Kelders MC, Barreiro E, et al. Loss of quadriceps muscle oxidative phenotype and decreased endurance in patients with mild-to-moderate COPD. J Appl Physiol (1985). 2013;114(9):1319-28.
- De Brandt J, Spruit MA, Hansen D, Franssen FM, Derave W, Sillen MJ, et al. Changes in lower limb muscle function and muscle mass following exercise-based interventions in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease: A review of the English-language literature. Chron Respir Dis. 2018;15(2):182-219.
- 14. Osternig LR. Isokinetic dynamometry: implications for muscle testing and rehabilitation. Exerc Sport Sci Rev. 1986;14:45-80.

- Ribeiro F, Lépine PA, Garceau-Bolduc C, Coats V, Allard É, Maltais F, et al. Test-retest reliability of lower limb isokinetic endurance in COPD: A comparison of angular velocities. Int J Chron Obstruct Pulmon Dis. 2015;10:1163-72.
- Frykholm E, Gephine S, Saey D, van Hees H, Lemson A, Klijn P, et al. Inter-day test-retest reliability and feasibility of isokinetic, isometric, and isotonic measurements to assess quadriceps endurance in people with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease: A multicenter study. Chron Respir Dis. 2019;16:1479973118816497.
- Spruit MA, Singh SJ, Garvey C, Zuwallack R, Nici L, Rochester C, et al. An official American Thoracic Society/European Respiratory Society statement: key concepts and advances in pulmonary rehabilitation. American Journal of Respiratory & Critical Care Medicine. 2013;188(8):e13-64.
- 18. Marklund S, Bui KL, Nyberg A. Measuring and monitoring skeletal muscle function in COPD: current perspectives. Int J Chron Obstruct Pulmon Dis. 2019;14:1825-38.
- 19. GOLD. Global strategy for the diagnosis, management, and prevention of chronic obstructive pulmonary disease 2021 [Available from: https://goldcopd.org/2021-gold-reports/.
- Spruit MA, Singh SJ, Garvey C, ZuWallack R, Nici L, Rochester C, et al. An official American Thoracic Society/European Respiratory Society statement: key concepts and advances in pulmonary rehabilitation. Am J Respir Crit Care Med. 2013;188(8):e13-64.
- 21. Borges O. Isometric and isokinetic knee extension and flexion torque in men and women aged 20-70. Scand J Rehabil Med. 1989;21(1):45-53.
- Quanjer PH, Stanojevic S, Cole TJ, Baur X, Hall GL, Culver BH, et al. Multi-ethnic reference values for spirometry for the 3-95-yr age range: the global lung function 2012 equations. Eur Respir J. 2012;40(6):1324-43.
- Quanjer PH, Tammeling GJ, Cotes JE, Pedersen OF, Peslin R, Yernault JC. Lung volumes and forced ventilatory flows. Report Working Party Standardization of Lung Function Tests, European Community for Steel and Coal. Official Statement of the European Respiratory Society. Eur Respir J Suppl. 1993;16:5-40.
- 24. Lopez-Campos JL, Soler-Cataluna JJ, Miravitlles M. Global Strategy for the Diagnosis, Management, and Prevention of Chronic Obstructive Lung Disease 2019 Report: Future Challenges. Arch Bronconeumol. 2020;56(2):65-7.
- 25. Coin A, Sergi G, Minicuci N, Giannini S, Barbiero E, Manzato E, et al. Fat-free mass and fat mass reference values by dual-energy X-ray absorptiometry (DEXA) in a 20-80 year-old Italian population. Clin Nutr. 2008;27(1):87-94.
- 26. Zigmond AS, Snaith RP. The hospital anxiety and depression scale. Acta Psychiatr Scand. 1983;67(6):361-70.
- 27. American Thoracic Society/European Respiratory S. ATS/ERS Statement on respiratory muscle testing. Am J Respir Crit Care Med. 2002;166(4):518-624.

- Radtke T, Crook S, Kaltsakas G, Louvaris Z, Berton D, Urquhart DS, et al. ERS statement on standardisation of cardiopulmonary exercise testing in chronic lung diseases. Eur Respir Rev. 2019;28(154).
- 29. van 't Hul A, Gosselink R, Kwakkel G. Constant-load cycle endurance performance: test-retest reliability and validity in patients with COPD. J Cardiopulm Rehabil. 2003;23(2):143-50.
- Holland AE, Spruit MA, Troosters T, Puhan MA, Pepin V, Saey D, et al. An official European Respiratory Society/American Thoracic Society technical standard: field walking tests in chronic respiratory disease. Eur Respir J. 2014;44(6):1428-46.
- 31. Hernandes NA, Wouters EF, Meijer K, Annegarn J, Pitta F, Spruit MA. Reproducibility of 6-minute walking test in patients with COPD. Eur Respir J. 2011;38(2):261-7.
- 32. Troosters T, Gosselink R, Decramer M. Six minute walking distance in healthy elderly subjects. Eur Respir J. 1999;14(2):270-4.
- 33. Klein SR, Gulart AA, Venancio RS, Munari AB, Gavenda SG, Martins ACB, et al. Performance difference on the six-minute walk test on tracks of 20 and 30 meters for patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease: validity and reliability. Braz J Phys Ther. 2021;25(1):40-7.
- 34. Smid DE, Franssen FME, Gonik M, Miravitlles M, Casanova C, Cosio BG, et al. Redefining Cut-Points for High Symptom Burden of the Global Initiative for Chronic Obstructive Lung Disease Classification in 18,577 Patients With Chronic Obstructive Pulmonary Disease. J Am Med Dir Assoc. 2017;18(12):1097 e11- e24.
- 35. Revicki D, Hays RD, Cella D, Sloan J. Recommended methods for determining responsiveness and minimally important differences for patient-reported outcomes. J Clin Epidemiol. 2008;61(2):102-9.
- Demeyer H, Burtin C, Hornikx M, Camillo CA, Van Remoortel H, Langer D, et al. The Minimal Important Difference in Physical Activity in Patients with COPD. PLoS One. 2016;11(4):e0154587.
- 37. Copay AG, Subach BR, Glassman SD, Polly DW, Jr., Schuler TC. Understanding the minimum clinically important difference: a review of concepts and methods. Spine J. 2007;7(5):541-6.
- 38. Ansdell P, Thomas K, Hicks KM, Hunter SK, Howatson G, Goodall S. Physiological sex differences affect the integrative response to exercise: acute and chronic implications. Exp Physiol. 2020.
- Ausin P, Martinez-Llorens J, Sabate-Bresco M, Casadevall C, Barreiro E, Gea J. Sex differences in function and structure of the quadriceps muscle in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease patients. Chron Respir Dis. 2017;14(2):127-39.
- 40. Arizono S, Taniguchi H, Nishiyama O, Kondoh Y, Kimura T, Kataoka K, et al. Improvements in quadriceps force and work efficiency are related to improvements in endurance capacity following pulmonary rehabilitation in COPD patients. Internal Medicine. 2011;50(21):2533-9.
- Bolton CE, Broekhuizen R, Ionescu AA, Nixon LS, Wouters EF, Shale DJ, et al. Cellular protein breakdown and systemic inflammation are unaffected by pulmonary rehabilitation in COPD. Thorax. 2007;62(2):109-14.
- 42. Franssen FM, Broekhuizen R, Janssen PP, Wouters EF, Schols AM. Effects of whole-body exercise training on body composition and functional capacity in normal-weight patients with COPD. Chest. 2004;125(6):2021-8.

- 43. Franssen FM, Broekhuizen R, Janssen PP, Wouters EF, Schols AM. Limb muscle dysfunction in COPD: effects of muscle wasting and exercise training. Med Sci Sports Exerc. 2005;37(1):2-9.
- 44. De Brandt J, Spruit MA, Hansen D, Franssen FME, Derave W, Sillen MJH, et al. Changes in lower limb muscle function and muscle mass following exercise-based interventions in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease: A review of the English-language literature. Chronic Respiratory Disease. 2018;15(2):182-219.
- 45. Gulart AA, Araujo CLP, Munari AB, Santos KD, Karloh M, Foscarini BG, et al. The minimal important difference for Glittre-ADL test in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Braz J Phys Ther. 2020;24(1):54-60.
- 46. Gephine S, Frykholm E, Nyberg A, Mucci P, Van Hees HWH, Lemson A, et al. Specific contribution of quadriceps muscle strength, endurance, and power to functional exercise capacity in people with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease: a multicenter study. Phys Ther. 2021.
- 47. Nyberg A, Martin M, Saey D, Milad N, Patoine D, Morissette MC, et al. Effects of Low-Load/High-Repetition Resistance Training on Exercise Capacity, Health Status, and Limb Muscle Adaptation in Patients With Severe COPD: A Randomized Controlled Trial. Chest. 2021;159(5):1821-32.



### SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIALS

**Supplemental Figure 1.** Quadriceps work (J) per repetition of one patient to visualize the work fatigue index<sub>10</sub>. *Abbreviations: REP, repetition.* 



**Supplemental Figure 2.** Flowchart of patients that performed the post PR isokinetic quadriceps measurement correctly according to the following three criteria: 30 repetitions completed, peak torque within first 5 repetitions and presence of work fatigue.

Abbreviations: BA, baseline assessment; PR, pulmonary rehabilitation; rep, repetition. \*Some patients reported multiple reasons for early test termination. \*\*5 patients with the highest peak torque not in the first 5 repetitions were already excluded due to the fact that they performed less than 30 repetitions. \*\*\*7 patients with no presence of work fatigue were already excluded due to the fact that their peak torque was not in the first 5 repetitions.

Modality	Туре	Intensity	Duration	Rest	Progression
Cycling	Endurance/recovery	40% Wmax	1 x 20 min		5% each 2 weeks
Cycling	Extensive interval	60% Wmax	8 x 2 min	1 min	5% each week
Cycling	Intensive interval	80% Wmax	12 x 1 min	1 min	10% each 2 weeks
Walking	Endurance/recovery	60% 6MWD	1 x 20 min		5% each week
Walking	Extensive interval	75% 6MWD	4 x 5 min	1 min	10% each week (first 4 weeks), 10% each 2 weeks (second 4 weeks)
Walking	Intensive interval	100% 6MWD	12 x 1 min	1 min	10% each 2 weeks

Supplemental Table 1. Training parameters for the different types of cycling and walking training.

Abbreviations: Wmax, maximal workload; 6MWD, 6-Minute Walk Distance.

	Mean±SD	N	
Age, years	65±9	2033	
BMI, kg/m²	26.2±6.0	2033	
FFMI, kg/m <sup>2</sup>	16.6±2.5	1993	
FEV <sub>1</sub> , L	1.28±0.66	2030	
FEV <sub>1</sub> , % predicted	49±22	2030	
FEV <sub>1</sub> /FVC, %	40±14	2030	
RV/TLC, %	52±12	1964	
TL <sub>co</sub> , % predicted	50±17	1885	
Smoking, packs per year	44±24	1891	
LTOT, n (%)	404 (20)	1988	
GOLD (1/2/3/4), %	10/31/37/22	2030	
GOLD (A/B/C/D), %	8/24/8/60	2011	
mMRC ≥2, n (%)	1706 (85)	2014	
CAT total ≥18, n (%)	1420 (74)	1927	
HADS-Anxiety ≥10, n (%)	595 (31)	1919	
HADS-Depression ≥10, n (%)	565 (29)	1919	
PImax, kPa	6.8±2.1	2012	
PImax, % predicted	79±24	2008	
PEmax, kPa	10.3±3.5	1865	
PEmax, % predicted	63±20	1861	
6MWD, m	399±115	2019	
CWRT time to exhaustion, s	272±196	1851	
1RM Leg press, kg	79±44	1973	
1RM Leg extension, kg	31±14	1942	

Supplementary Table 2. Baseline characteristics of all patients.

Abbreviations: BMI, body mass index; FFMI, Fat-Free Mass index; FEV, forced expiratory volume in the first second; FVC, forced vital capacity; RV, residual volume; TLC, total lung capacity; TLCO, transfer capacity for carbon monoxide; LTOT, long-term oxygen therapy; GOLD, Global Initiative for Chronic Obstructive Lung Disease; mMRC, modified Medical Research Council; CAT, COPD Assessment Test; HADS, Hospital Anxiety and Depression Scale; PImax, maximal inspiratory mouth pressure; PEmax, maximal expiratory mouth pressure; 6MWD, 6-Minute Walk Distance; CWRT, constant work rate cycle test; 1RM, 1-repetition maximum.

	Male patients	(n=474)	Female patien	nts (n=513)
	Mean±SD	n	Mean±SD	n
Age, years	67±9	474	63±8	513
BMI, kg/m <sup>2</sup>	26±5	474	26±6	513
FFMI, kg/m <sup>2</sup>	18±2	467	15±2	506
FEV <sub>1</sub> , L	1.50±0.71	473	1.06±0.49	513
FEV <sub>1</sub> , % predicted	50±22	473	48±20	513
FEV <sub>1</sub> /FVC, %	39±15	473	29±13	513
RV/TLC, %	49±11	465	55±11	496
T <sub>LCO'</sub> % predicted	52±18	461	48±15	475
Smoking, packs per year	45±24	437	41±23	495
LTOT, n (%)	82 (18)	468	115 (23)	501
GOLD (1/2/3/4), %	11/30/39/20	473	8/30/42/20	513
GOLD (A/B/C/D), %	12/24/10/54	467	6/25/7/62	509
mMRC ≥2, n (%)	367 (79)	467	444 (87)	510
CAT total ≥18, n (%)	315 (70)	448	386 (78)	493
HADS-Anxiety ≥10, n (%)	98 (22)	448	166 (34)	493
HADS-Depression ≥10, n (%)	111 (25)	448	155 (31)	493
PImax, kPa	7.6±2.1	471	6.4±1.9	510
PImax, % predicted	73±19	471	91±26	509
PEmax, kPa	11.8±3.3	425	9.4±3.0	491
PEmax, % predicted	61±17	425	70±22	490
6MWD, m	435±111	470	401±108	512
CWRT time, s	302±206	453	253±167	484
1RM Leg press, kg	103±45	462	62±31	501
1RM Leg extension, kg	39±14	453	25±10	500

**Supplemental Table 3.** Baseline characteristics of male and female patients with COPD with a correct baseline and post PR isokinetic test performance.

Abbreviations: BMI, body mass index; FFMI, Fat-Free Mass index; FEV<sub>1</sub>, forced expiratory volume in the first second; FVC, forced vital capacity; RV, residual volume; TLC, total lung capacity; T<sub>Lcd</sub>, transfer capacity for carbon monoxide; LTOT, long-term oxygen therapy; GOLD, Global Initiative for Chronic Obstructive Lung Disease; mMRC, modified Medical Research Council; CAT, COPD Assessment Test; HADS, Hospital Anxiety and Depression Scale; PImax, maximal inspiratory mouth pressure; PEmax, maximal expiratory mouth pressure; 6MWD, 6-Minute Walk Distance; CWRT, constant work rate cycle test; 1RM, 1-repetition maximum.

**Supplemental Table 4.** Pearson correlations between change in isokinetic quadriceps function and change in anchors 6MWD and CAT in male and female patients with COPD.

	Mal	e patie	nts (n=47	4)	Fen	nale pat	tients (n=5	13)
	Δ6M	WD	ΔC	AT	Δ6Μ	WD	ΔC	AT .
	R	Ν	R	Ν	R	Ν	R	Ν
ΔPeak torque (Nm)	0.151*	466	-0.073	423	0.171*	507	-0.101*	478
ΔPeak torque (% change)	0.189*	466	-0.082	423	0.197*	507	-0.076	478
ΔTotal work (J)	0.193*	466	0.015	423	0.227*	507	-0.159*	478
ΔTotal work (% change)	0.196*	466	-0.076	423	0.233*	507	-0.096*	478

Abbreviations: 6MWD, 6-Minute Walk Distance; CAT, COPD Assessment Test. \* indicates a P<0.05.

**Supplemental Table 5.** Baseline isokinetic quadriceps function of patients with an incorrect isokinetic test performance (based solely on peak torque between repetition 6 and 10 and premature test termination between repetition 20 and 29) and the reference group of patients with a correct baseline isokinetic test performance.

	Reference group (n=1494)	Peak torque between repetition 6–10 (n=217)	Number of repetitions between 20–29 (n=83)
Peak torque (Nm)	90±35	83±33*	87±35
Peak torque (% predicted)	64±19	58±18**	58±19*
Total work (J)	1573±669	1513±682	1206±536**
Work Fatigue index <sub>10</sub> (%)	44±13	32±15**	39±48
Work Fatigue index <sub>5</sub> (%)	50±15	30±21**	45±20*

\* indicates a significant difference of P<0.05, \*\* indicates a significant difference of P<0.001.

	R	eference group (n=987)		Peak torc	łue between re <b>k</b> 6–10 (n=211)	etition	Numk betwe	oer of repetitio een 20–29 (n=:	ns 74)
	Baseline	Post PR	Delta	Pre	Post PR	Delta	Pre	Post PR	Delta
Peak torque (Nm)	91±35	100±36**	8±12	88±34	99±35**	10±14	89±35	99±35**	10±15
Peak torque (% predicted)	65±19	72土19**	6±8	60±18	68±18**	8±9\$	59±18	66±16**	7±10
Total work (J)	1602±661	1831±702**	229±234	1607±669	1870±686**	263±265	1376±553	1482±640	106±904
Work Fatigue index <sub>10</sub> (%)	44±13	44±11	0±12	34±15	34±14	0±16	51±35	51±25	0±47
Work Fatigue index <sub>5</sub> (%)	50±15	50±12	0土14	35±20	39±17*	4±23 <sup>\$</sup>	46±18	59±26*	13±36 <sup>\$</sup>

Supplemental Table 6. Baseline, post PR and delta (post PR – baseline) isokinetic quadriceps function of patients with an incorrect isokinetic test performance at baseline and/or post PR (based solely on peak torque between repetition 6 and 10 and premature test termination between repetition 20 and 29) and the reference difference between deltas in comparison to the reference group of P<0.05, <sup>35</sup> indicates a significant difference between deltas in comparison to the reference group of P<0.001.



## CHAPTER 7

# Relationship between volitional and non-volitional quadriceps muscle endurance in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease

**Anouk A.F. Stoffels**, Neeltje A.E. Allard, Martijn A. Spruit, Peter Klijn, Maria T.E. Hopman, Roy Meys, Frits M.E. Franssen, Silvie Timmers, Bram van den Borst, Hieronymus W.H. van Hees

Submitted to European Journal of Applied Physiology

## CHAPTER 8

## Summary and general discussion

Patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD) frequently experience limitations in their physical performance, which can be characterized by a reduction in functional performance, exercise capacity, exercise tolerance, and/or peripheral muscle function.<sup>1-4</sup> Timely and extensive evaluation of a patient's physical performance is essential to identify the severity and specific domain of the impairment in order to prescribe a personalized intervention. Therefore, tests that evaluate physical performance measures must be feasible, valid, reliable, and, in case of interventions, responsive. The purpose of this thesis was to expand the existing knowledge regarding the feasibility, validity, and responsiveness of physical performance outcome measures in patients with COPD. In this chapter, the main findings will be discussed in depth according to their physical performance domain.

## FUNCTIONAL PERFORMANCE

The short physical performance battery (SPPB) is a functional performance measure that evaluates mobility and balance.<sup>5</sup> In **Chapter 2**, univariate regression analyses were performed in a large sample of patients with COPD (n=900) to assess the validity of the SPPB in regards to, amongst others, the 6-minute walk distance, maximal workload on a symptom-limited cardiopulmonary cycle exercise test, time-to-exhaustion on a constant work rate cycle test, and isotonic and isokinetic lower-limb muscle function. Our data revealed significant correlations between the SPPB summary score and patient's exercise capacity, exercise tolerance, and peripheral muscle function. This is in line with previously reported relations between the SPPB and exercise capacity and peripheral muscle function in patients with COPD.<sup>6,7</sup> However, in **Chapter 2** a multivariate linear regression analysis explained only 29% of the variance in SPPB summary score, of which the largest contribution came from the 6-minute walk distance. This finding demonstrates that only a small portion of the SPPB summary score is determined by exercise capacity, exercise tolerance, and peripheral muscle function. Thus, this emphasizes the additional value of implementation of functional tests in complement to exercise tests that assess exercise capacity, exercise tolerance, or peripheral muscle function in order to obtain an extensive overview of the patient's physical performance. Furthermore, it is important to note that the standing balance, 4-meter gait speed (4MGS), and 5-repetition sit-to-stand (5STS) subtests of the SPPB contribute independently to the SPPB summary score. These 3 subtests are related to different outcome measures. The standing balance subtest is not or to a lesser extent related to exercise capacity and exercise tolerance than the other 2 subtests, as maintenance of balance requires complex integration and coordination of musculoskeletal and neural systems.<sup>6, 8</sup> The 4MGS is associated with exercise capacity

and psychological factors and is an excellent screening measure for exercise capacity and frailty.<sup>6,9</sup> The 5STS is the only subtest that correlates with health-related quality of life in patients with COPD and thus has additional value in evaluating the impact of COPD on the patient's life.<sup>6,10</sup> In addition, Bernabeau-Mora et al. determined the clinical validity of the SPPB summary score and its 3 components for identifying mobility limitations in patients with COPD.<sup>11</sup> They revealed that only the 5STS and the SPPB summary score showed a good discriminative capability for self-reported mobility limitations. Taken together with the notion that the greatest variation in scores was reported for the 5STS in **Chapter 2** and previously by Mohan et al.,<sup>7</sup> it is suggested that the 5STS has the highest discriminative power among the subtests of the SPPB to identify functional limitation in patients with COPD. Furthermore, additional analyses with data from **Chapter 3** (not reported) revealed only weak correlations between balance, 4MGS, and 5STS scores at baseline ( $\rho$ =0.142-0.329, all P-values <0.001) and no significant correlations between the changes following a pulmonary rehabilitation (PR) program. Again, this substantiates that each of the 3 SPPB subtests provides distinct information regarding the patient's mobility and balance. Therefore, it is recommended to perform all 3 SPPB subtests in patients with COPD, especially considering the great feasibility due to the simplicity of the test in terms of test duration and required equipment.

To date, functional performance outcome measures such as the SPPB are often incorporated in pre- and post-intervention assessments. Therefore, it is important to ensure the responsiveness and determine minimal important differences (MIDs) of the SPPB. Chapter 3 evaluated the effect of a comprehensive PR program on the SPPB and determined MIDs in patients with COPD. Our data reported improvements in 4MGS, 5STS, and SPPB summary scores following the PR program, but no change was observed in balance standing test scores. This is consistent with recent studies evaluating the effect of PR programs on SPPB summary scores and/or SPPB subtests.<sup>10, 12-16</sup> These findings might indicate that improvements in SPPB summary scores following PR are predominantly caused by changes in 4MGS and 5STS and perhaps not, or to a lesser extent, by changes in balance standing tests. The latter can be the result of a ceiling effect as 85% of the patients in Chapter 2 obtained the maximal standing balance score of 4. Subsequently, 15% of these moderate-tosevere patients with COPD report balance impairments at the start of the PR program. An additional analysis revealed that 74% of these patients with balance impairments did show improvements of at least 1 point in balance standing score following the PR program (data not reported). Thus, it seems that the balance standing subtest is clinically relevant to perform in patients with moderate-to-severe COPD. However, the incidence of patients with balance impairments observed in Chapter 2 is lower than the 20% to 45% described by previous studies.<sup>17</sup> Furthermore, 40% of patients with COPD, and with comparable baseline characteristics as the patients in **Chapter 2**, reported falls within the previous 12 months.<sup>18</sup> This might indicate that the balance standing subtest of the SPPB alone can perhaps only identify patients with extreme balance impairments, and is not adequately sensitive in patients with milder balance deficits. Therefore, more comprehensive tests such as the (mini-) Balance Evaluation Systems Test or Berg Balance Scale may be more useful in patients with COPD.<sup>19</sup>

In addition, Chapter 3 reported a distribution-based MID estimate of 0.83-0.96 points (1 point as the SPPB summary score is reported in whole numbers) for the SPPB summary score. This indicates that an improvement of  $\geq 1$  point following a PR intervention can be considered a statistically significant improvement, which is consistent with the study of Perera et al. who reported a substantial change of 1.0 point for SPPB summary scores in older adults.<sup>20</sup> For the 4MGS, a MID range of 0.05-0.13 m/s was obtained using distribution- and anchor-based (6-minute walk distance as anchor) methods in **Chapter 3**. This is in line with the MID estimate of Kon et al. (0.11 m/s).<sup>13</sup> Finally, a distribution-based MID range of 2.19-6.33 seconds was observed for the 5STS in Chapter 3. These MID estimates are larger than the anchor-based MID estimate by Jones et al. of 1.7 seconds in patients with COPD after an 8-week outpatient PR program in the United Kingdom.<sup>10</sup> The discrepancy between both MID estimates can be explained by the different methods used to calculate the MIDs. Distribution-based MIDs indicate a statistically significant difference and anchor-based MIDs describe a clinically meaningful difference. In Chapter 3 only distribution-based MID estimates for the 5STS could be determined because no significant moderate or strong correlations were present between the 5STS and both anchors (i.e., COPD Assessment Test and 6-minute walk test). Jones et al. used a 5-point Likert scale (ranging from 1 'feeling much better' to 5 'feeling much worse') to calculate anchor-based MIDs and did not report distribution-based MIDs.<sup>10</sup> With the reported standard deviation for the baseline 5STS time (SD=6.5 s),<sup>10</sup> 2 distribution-based calculations can be performed  $(SD_{baseline} * \sqrt{(1-intraclass correlation coefficient)} = 1.1 s and$ 0.5\*SD<sub>haseline</sub>=3.3 s). The latter MID is more comparable to the MID estimates obtained in **Chapter 3**. However, it is also important to note that differences in for example study population and intervention might explain the discrepancy between the MIDs. The choice for an appropriate MID is therefore dependent on the study population, intervention, and method used to estimate the MID.

## **EXERCISE CAPACITY AND TOLERANCE**

To date, it is still unclear whether and to what extent patient-reported outcomes (PROs) mirror the physical performance of patients with COPD, especially for exercise tests other than the 6-minute walk test.<sup>21</sup> Therefore, **Chapter 4** used univariate correlations to evaluate the validity of exercise capacity (6-minute walk distance and cardiopulmonary exercise test), exercise tolerance (constant work rate cycle test), functional performance (timed 'Up and Go' test), and peripheral muscle function (isokinetic peak torgue and total work of the guadriceps) in comparison to patientreported health-related guality of life, mood status, dyspnoea, and care dependency. This study revealed weak-to-moderate correlations and demonstrated that physical performance exercise tests and PROs assess different aspects in patients with COPD. These findings are recently confirmed by Quadflieg et al. who concluded that exercise tests are generally poorly related to PROs during a severe exacerbation of COPD.<sup>22</sup> Furthermore, recent studies in other populations demonstrated predominantly weak correlations between PROs and performance-based measures as well.<sup>23-26</sup> Therefore, additional assessment of health-related quality of life, anxiety, depression, and/or the level of care dependency is recommended in addition to exercise tests.

As already mentioned, exercise tests used to evaluate the effect of interventions must be able to pick up the improvements following the intervention. Therefore, Chapter 4 assessed the responsiveness of exercise capacity (6-minute walk distance), exercise tolerance (constant work rate cycle test), functional performance (Timed 'Up and Go' test), and peripheral muscle function (isokinetic peak torque and total work of the guadriceps during a fatigue protocol) to a comprehensive PR program and reported a significant improvement for all outcome measures. In addition, univariate correlations between changes in exercise capacity, exercise tolerance, functional performance, and peripheral muscle function with changes in patient-reported healthrelated quality of life, mood status, dyspnoea, and care dependency were obtained. Our data revealed only very weak-to-weak correlations between changes in exercise tests and changes in PROs following a PR program. Again, this highlights that physical performance outcomes need to be supported by PROs to get a more comprehensive insight into the effectiveness of a PR program. It should be noted that the specific goals and the content of the PR program are personalized and a patient is thus not expected to improve in all aspects. Therefore, outcome measures used to evaluate the responsiveness of the intervention should match the patient's goals.

The endurance shuttle walk test (ESWT) is a feasible, valid, reliable, and responsive measure to evaluate exercise tolerance in patients with COPD.<sup>27-36</sup> Unfortunately,

there is a large interindividual variability in tolerated duration (Tlim) of the ESWT,<sup>33, 37-39</sup> which was confirmed in **Chapter 5** as half of the patients had a test duration exceeding the desired 3-8 minutes. This large variability in ESWT Tlim complicates the interpretation of intervention efficacy and increases the required number of patients in clinical studies. An option to reduce the variability would be to perform a second ESWT at an adapted pace in patients with an ESWT Tlim exceeding the desired duration of 3-8 minutes. However, this is not always feasible due to logistic constraints. Thus, it is important to evaluate determinants of the ESWT Tlim in patients with COPD (i.e., validity) to better understand this large variation and possibly even adapt the ESWT pace prior to the ESWT test in order to reduce variability. Univariate regression analyses in **Chapter 5** revealed significant correlations between ESWT Tlim and pulmonary function, physical performance, physical activity, and incremental shuttle walk test (ISWT) performance measures, and not with isometric quadriceps muscle strength, in patients with moderate-to-severe COPD. This emphasizes that exercise capacity, exercise tolerance, and peripheral muscle function are not completely independent and distinctive components of physical performance but are somehow interrelated. However, it is still important to evaluate multiple, if not all, components of physical performance to obtain an extensive and complete overview of the patient's physical performance. Furthermore, a multivariate regression model showed that next to maximal ISWT speed, other ISWT performance measures as well as clinical measures of pulmonary function, exercise capacity, and physical activity were independent determinants of ESWT Tlim. Nevertheless, these determinants only explained ~30% of the variability in ESWT Tlim, indicating that the variance is predominantly related to other outcome measures than those assessed in **Chapter** 5. Furthermore, this makes it currently difficult to individualize the ESWT pace more accurately before the ESWT itself in order to reduce the large variability. To date, others have also tried to reduce the interindividual variability in ESWT Tlim. Dolmage et al. suggested the use of predetermined usual and fast walk speeds to provide a simple, guick, and inexpensive method for clinicians to set an acceptable endurance walk speed.<sup>40</sup> In addition, Hill et al. found that participants with milder symptoms of dysphoea (Borg score <4) and leg fatigue (Borg score <2) on completion of baseline 6MWT and ISWT may achieve a longer ESWT Tlim. They recommended repeating the ESWT at a higher walking speed to achieve an ESWT Tlim between the desired duration.<sup>41</sup> Thus, no accurate prediction formula is available vet to determine the individual ESWT pace that will result in a desired pre-intervention ESWT Tlim. Therefore, the performance of a second ESWT would be preferable when the preintervention ESWT Tlim exceeds the desired duration of 3-8 minutes. Future studies with additional outcome measures like dynamic hyperinflation and peripheral muscle endurance are necessary in order to obtain such a prediction formula.

### PERIPHERAL MUSCLE FUNCTION

Peripheral muscle endurance is more severely reduced than muscle strength in patients with COPD and requires different training strategies.<sup>42-44</sup> This highlights the clinical relevance of the assessment of peripheral muscle endurance in these patients. Peripheral muscle endurance is most commonly assessed using isokinetic contractions in patients with COPD.<sup>45</sup> Recent studies already reported good reliability and feasibility in those patients but were only performed in research settings.<sup>42</sup> Therefore, **Chapter 6** assessed the feasibility of isokinetic evaluation of guadriceps muscle endurance in patients with COPD in a PR centre. The findings revealed that 3 out of 4 patients with COPD performed the isokinetic quadriceps test correctly during baseline PR assessment. The main reasons for an invalid test performance were premature test termination (i.e., not completing 30 repetitions) and not reaching peak torgue within the first 5 repetitions. Furthermore, Chapter 7 reported that 4 out of 26 patients (15%) performed the isokinetic test incorrectly. Those patients with an invalid test performance at baseline in **Chapter 6** were characterized by a lower exercise capacity and a lower isotonic peripheral and respiratory muscle strength than patients with a valid test. However, it is unclear whether repeating the baseline test will improve the feasibility in those patients with an invalid test, or whether these patients are just not capable of performing the test correctly for other unknown reasons. Therefore, further research should reveal whether a second endurance test at baseline is beneficial in patients with an invalid test. As it might not always be feasible to repeat the isokinetic endurance test in research or clinical settings, a second option would be to perform a different quadriceps endurance test. Hence, it is important to determine the feasibility of isotonic and isometric quadriceps endurance tests in clinical settings as well. **Chapter 7** showed already promising results regarding the feasibility of the isometric quadriceps endurance test as all 26 patients with COPD performed the isometric endurance test correctly.

To date, it is still unknown whether isokinetic evaluation of quadriceps muscle endurance can pick up improvements following a PR program. In addition, MIDs are currently lacking, which complicates the interpretation of intervention efficacy. Therefore, **Chapter 6** evaluated the response of isokinetic quadriceps muscle endurance following PR and determined MIDs. Our data demonstrated that isokinetic muscle strength (i.e., peak torque) and total work improved following PR, but no change was observed for work fatigue index. The improvement in isokinetic total work was also observed following a low-load/high-repetition resistance training in patients with COPD.<sup>46, 47</sup> The lack of change in work fatigue index following PR might be explained by the low test-retest intraclass correlation coefficient<sup>48</sup> or the fact that

the current program did not specifically focus on the fatiguability of the guadriceps muscle. Unfortunately, no other study has evaluated the effect of an exercise training intervention on work fatigue index yet. Therefore, additional studies are needed to evaluate the responsiveness of the work fatigue index following an intervention that focuses on the fatiguability of the quadriceps muscle. In addition, sex-specific MIDs were calculated as differences between peak torque, total work, and work fatigue index were observed between healthy males and females.<sup>49</sup> Chapter 6 revealed distribution-based MIDs for peak torgue ranging between 6-7 Nm or 8% change for males, and 4-5 Nm or 7% change for females. For total work, the distribution-based MIDs ranged between 97-135 J or 24-25% change for males, and between 62-99 J or 13-14% change for females. Furthermore, it is important to note that these MIDs only apply to patients who perform a valid baseline and post PR test. Lastly, it should be emphasized that there was a strong relation observed in **Chapter 6** between isokinetic peak torque (i.e., muscle strength) and total work at baseline and following a PR intervention. This might question whether total work is the most appropriate outcome measure to evaluate peripheral muscle endurance. In addition, it should be highlighted that a computerized dynamometer is expensive and requires trained personnel, and not all centres have a computerized dynamometer available. In these cases, isotonic protocols might be an alternative as these tests require simpler equipment like elastic bands, exercise platforms or benches, or a pully system. These protocols are performed with a constant external load and standardized range of motion and speed and have a great reliability and feasibility in patients with COPD.<sup>48</sup> Furthermore, isotonic peripheral muscle endurance is correlated with functional performance and exercise capacity and is better associated with daily physical activity than isokinetic and isometric peripheral muscle endurance.<sup>50, 51</sup>

There is still no consensus yet on the best protocol to evaluate peripheral muscle endurance in patients with COPD. Therefore, **Chapter 7** evaluated the validity of volitional isometric and isokinetic quadriceps endurance tests by assessing its relation to non-volitional electrically stimulated isometric quadriceps endurance in patients with COPD. The study reported that outcome measures of the 2 volitional endurance tests correlate significantly and strongly. So, these 2 protocols evaluate a great amount of similarity in quadriceps endurance despite the difference in contraction type. However, neither of those volitional tests showed a significant correlation with non-volitionally assessed quadriceps muscle endurance. This might imply that volitional and non-volitional tests evaluate different constructs of quadriceps muscle endurance in patients with COPD. Recent studies have already reported that volitional isometric and isokinetic endurance exercises are related to the oxidative metabolism of the active muscle.<sup>52-54</sup> However, the severity of dyspnoea and central fatigue (i.e., the deficient drive of motor cortical output attenuating performance or even stopping the activity)<sup>55</sup> is expected to intervene to a greater extent in volitional tests than non-volitional tests. Therefore, the preferred protocol for quadriceps endurance assessment is dependent on the aim of the measurement. Non-volitional tests are less influenced by the severity of dyspnoea and the motivation and cooperation of the patient and are presumably a truer reflection of fatigue mechanisms within the peripheral muscle. However, these tests are less practical because they require more time and trained personnel and are not always tolerated by patients. This latter is supported by **Chapter 7** in which 5 of the 21 patients (24%) had an invalid non-volitional endurance test. Furthermore, the purpose of muscle function tests in clinical settings is also to prescribe an individualized exercise training. Dyspnoea and central fatigue intervene in the performance of these endurance training exercises, and thus may volitional tests perhaps be more suitable in a clinical setting.

## CONCLUSIONS

Taken together, this thesis underpins the evidence that functional performance, exercise capacity, exercise tolerance, and peripheral muscle function are 4 distinctive, but partly related, domains of physical performance. All 4 domains should be evaluated to identify appropriate targets for an effective and individualized exercise intervention.

The present thesis demonstrates that the SPPB is a valid and responsive outcome measure for functional performance in patients with moderate-to-severe COPD. Furthermore, the performance of all 3 SPPB subtests is advisable in current clinical practice because they provide distinct information about the patient's mobility and frailty. Nevertheless, it should be noted that the balance standing subtest might not be adequately sensitive to pick up mild balance deficits in these patients. This knowledge will help clinicians to screen for a reduced mobility and balance in patients with COPD and therefore supports them to establish an effective treatment strategy.

PROs and exercise test outcomes establish different disease-related aspects in patients with COPD. Thus, it is recommended that exercise tests are supported by PROs to obtain a comprehensive overview of the patient and provide a more detailed insight in the efficacy of interventions. Moreover, this thesis substantiates a large interindividual variability in the outcome measure of the ESWT exercise test

(Tlim), which complicates the interpretation of intervention efficacy. Unfortunately, the current findings are largely not able to explain this variability. So, until a more specific prediction formula is available, a second ESWT is recommended when Tlim exceeds 3-8 minutes.

This thesis shows that an improvement of >7% or >8% in volitional isokinetic quadriceps muscle strength following a PR program can be considered as a true effect in female and male patients with COPD respectively. The effectiveness of a PR program on volitional isokinetic quadriceps muscle endurance depends on the outcome measures of endurance that are being applied. Nevertheless, the current thesis also indicates that a great extent of similarity in quadriceps muscle endurance can be assessed using either volitional isometric or isokinetic contractions. However, volitional and non-volitional outcome measures evaluate partly different aspects of quadriceps muscle endurance in patients with COPD. Accordingly, volitional and non-volitional outcome measures of quadriceps endurance should not be used interchangeably. Finally, this thesis reports a greater feasibility, in terms of percentage patients with a valid test performance, for the volitional isometric protocol than the volitional isokinetic and non-volitional isometric protocols. A better understanding of these protocols will guide clinicians and researchers to make an informed decision about which protocol is most suitable to perform in their specific context.

#### **FUTURE DIRECTIONS**

Even though this thesis has brought new insights into the feasibility, validity, and responsiveness of physical performance measures in patients with COPD, some aspects need to be addressed in the future. Firstly, validation of the established MID for 5STS in **Chapter 3** is needed to help clinicians and researchers interpret intervention efficacy, ideally using both anchor-based and distribution-based methods. Furthermore, additional studies on determinants of ESWT Tlim are necessary to develop an accurate prediction formula for ESWT pace to reduce the ESWT Tlim variability. As previously mentioned, this will improve the interpretation of intervention efficacy and, in turn, lead to the development of more optimal endurance training programs. Lastly, the fatiguability of the quadriceps muscles is known to be greatly reduced in patients with COPD but only limited studies have focused on the effectiveness of appropriate exercise interventions on the fatiguability of peripheral muscles in these patients. Thus, future research is needed to assess the effectiveness of exercise interventions targeting the fatiguability of the guadriceps muscle in patients with COPD. Accordingly, it is important to evaluate which quadriceps muscle endurance outcomes can be used to optimize effective individualized exercise programs.

### REFERENCES

- 1. Eisner MD, Blanc PD, Yelin EH, Sidney S, Katz PP, Ackerson L, et al. COPD as a systemic disease: impact on physical functional limitations. Am J Med. 2008;121(9):789-96.
- Maltais F, Decramer M, Casaburi R, Barreiro E, Burelle Y, Debigare R, et al. An official American Thoracic Society/European Respiratory Society statement: update on limb muscle dysfunction in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Am J Respir Crit Care Med. 2014;189(9):e15-62.
- 3. Vaes AW, Spruit MA, Koolen EH, Antons JC, de Man M, Djamin RS, et al. "Can Do, Do Do" Quadrants and 6-Year All-Cause Mortality in Patients With COPD. Chest. 2022;161(6):1494-504.
- Spruit MA, Singh SJ, Garvey C, ZuWallack R, Nici L, Rochester C, et al. An official American Thoracic Society/European Respiratory Society statement: key concepts and advances in pulmonary rehabilitation. Am J Respir Crit Care Med. 2013;188(8):e13-64.
- Guralnik JM, Simonsick EM, Ferrucci L, Glynn RJ, Berkman LF, Blazer DG, et al. A short physical performance battery assessing lower extremity function: association with self-reported disability and prediction of mortality and nursing home admission. J Gerontol. 1994;49(2):M85-94.
- Bernabeu-Mora R, Gimenez-Gimenez LM, Montilla-Herrador J, Garcia-Guillamon G, Garcia-Vidal JA, Medina-Mirapeix F. Determinants of each domain of the Short Physical Performance Battery in COPD. Int J Chronic Obstr. 2017;12:2539-44.
- Mohan D, Benson VS, Allinder M, Galwey N, Bolton CE, Cockcroft JR, et al. Short Physical Performance Battery: What Does Each Sub-Test Measure in Patients with Chronic Obstructive Pulmonary Disease? Chronic Obstr Pulm Dis. 2020;7(1):13-25.
- 8. Beauchamp MK, Sibley KM, Lakhani B, Romano J, Mathur S, Goldstein RS, et al. Impairments in systems underlying control of balance in COPD. Chest. 2012;141(6):1496-503.
- 9. Karpman C, Benzo R. Gait speed as a measure of functional status in COPD patients. Int J Chron Obstruct Pulmon Dis. 2014;9:1315-20.
- 10. Jones SE, Kon SS, Canavan JL, Patel MS, Clark AL, Nolan CM, et al. The five-repetition sit-to-stand test as a functional outcome measure in COPD. Thorax. 2013;68(11):1015-20.
- Bernabeu-Mora R, Medina-Mirapeix F, Llamazares-Herran E, Garcia-Guillamon G, Gimenez-Gimenez LM, Sanchez-Nieto JM. The Short Physical Performance Battery is a discriminative tool for identifying patients with COPD at risk of disability. Int J Chron Obstruct Pulmon Dis. 2015;10:2619-26.
- Carrington D, Jones S, Canavan J, Nolan C, Kon S, Polkey M, et al. Responsiveness of the short physical performance battery (SPPB) in severely dyspnoeic patients with COPD. Eur Respir J. 2015;46:PA4593.
- 13. Kon SS, Canavan JL, Nolan CM, Clark AL, Jones SE, Cullinan P, et al. The 4-metre gait speed in COPD: responsiveness and minimal clinically important difference. Eur Respir J. 2014;43(5):1298-305.
- 14. Larsson P, Borge CR, Nygren-Bonnier M, Lerdal A, Edvardsen A. An evaluation of the short physical performance battery following pulmonary rehabilitation in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. BMC Res Notes. 2018;11(1):348.

- 15. Pancera S, Bianchi LNC, Porta R, Villafane JH, Buraschi R, Lopomo NF. Muscle function and functional performance after pulmonary rehabilitation in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease: a prospective observational study. Sci Rep. 2022;12(1):16386.
- 16. Vitacca M, Paneroni M, Salvi B, Spanevello A, Ceriana P, Bruschi C, et al. Airflow grades, outcome measures and response to pulmonary rehabilitation in individuals after an exacerbation of severe chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Eur J Intern Med. 2023;107:81-5.
- 17. Wang C, Chen H, Qian M, Shi Y, Zhang N, Shang S. Balance Function in Patients With COPD: A Systematic Review of Measurement Properties. Clin Nurs Res. 2022;31(6):1000-13.
- Oliveira CC, Lee AL, McGinley J, Thompson M, Irving LB, Anderson GP, et al. Falls by individuals with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease: a preliminary 12-month prospective cohort study. Respirology. 2015;20(7):1096-101.
- 19. Beauchamp MK. Balance assessment in people with COPD: An evidence-based guide. Chron Respir Dis. 2019;16:1479973118820311.
- 20. Perera S, Mody SH, Woodman RC, Studenski SA. Meaningful change and responsiveness in common physical performance measures in older adults. J Am Geriatr Soc. 2006;54(5):743-9.
- Punekar YS, Riley JH, Lloyd E, Driessen M, Singh SJ. Systematic review of the association between exercise tests and patient-reported outcomes in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Int J Chron Obstruct Pulmon Dis. 2017;12:2487-506.
- Quadflieg K, Machado A, Haesevoets S, Daenen M, Thomeer M, Ruttens D, et al. Physical Tests Are Poorly Related to Patient-Reported Outcome Measures during Severe Acute Exacerbations of COPD. J Clin Med. 2021;11(1):150.
- 23. Kavanaugh K, Moore JB, Hibbett LJ, Kaczynski AT. Correlates of subjectively and objectively measured physical activity in young adolescents. J Sport Health Sci. 2015;4(3):222-7.
- 24. Luna IE, Kehlet H, Peterson B, Wede HR, Hoevsgaard SJ, Aasvang EK. Early patient-reported outcomes versus objective function after total hip and knee arthroplasty A PROSPECTIVE COHORT STUDY. Bone Joint J. 2017;99b(9):1167-75.
- Paton M, Lane R, Paul E, Linke N, Shehabi Y, Hodgson CL. Correlation of patient-reported outcome measures to performance-based function in critical care survivors: PREDICTABLE. Australian Critical Care. 2022;S1036-7314(22)00070-4.
- Shulman LM, Pretzer-Aboff I, Anderson KE, Stevenson R, Vaughan CG, Gruber-Baldini AL, et al. Subjective report versus objective measurement of activities of daily living in Parkinson's disease. Mov Disord. 2006;21(6):794-9.
- 27. Revill SM, Morgan MD, Singh SJ, Williams J, Hardman AE. The endurance shuttle walk: a new field test for the assessment of endurance capacity in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Thorax. 1999;54(3):213-22.
- 28. Ngai SPC, Spencer LM, Jones AYM, Alison JA. Repeatability of the endurance shuttle walk test in people with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Clin Respir J. 2017;11(6):875-80.
- 29. McKeough Z, Leung R, Neo JH, Jenkins S, Holland A, Hill K, et al. Shuttle walk tests in people with COPD who demonstrate exercise-induced oxygen desaturation: An analysis of test repeatability and cardiorespiratory responses. Chron Respir Dis. 2018;15(2):131-7.

- McKeough ZJ, Leung RW, Alison JA. Shuttle walk tests as outcome measures: Are two incremental shuttle walk tests and two endurance shuttle walk tests necessary? Am J Phys Med Rehabil. 2011;90(1):35-9.
- Revill SM, Williams J, Sewell L, Collier R, Singh SJ. Within-day repeatability of the endurance shuttle walk test. Physiotherapy. 2009;95(2):140-3.
- 32. Revill SM, Noor MZ, Butcher G, Ward MJ. The endurance shuttle walk test: an alternative to the sixminute walk test for the assessment of ambulatory oxygen. Chron Respir Dis. 2010;7(4):239-45.
- 33. Maltais F, O'Donnell DE, Hamilton A, Zhao Y, Casaburi R. Comparative measurement properties of constant work rate cycling and the endurance shuttle walking test in COPD: the TORRACTO(\*) clinical trial. Ther Adv Respir Dis. 2020;14:1753466620926858.
- 34. Eaton T, Young P, Nicol K, Kolbe J. The endurance shuttle walking test: a responsive measure in pulmonary rehabilitation for COPD patients. Chron Respir Dis. 2006;3(1):3-9.
- Greening NJ, Evans RA, Williams JE, Green RH, Singh SJ, Steiner MC. Does body mass index influence the outcomes of a Waking-based pulmonary rehabilitation programme in COPD? Chron Respir Dis. 2012;9(2):99-106.
- 36. Zatloukal J, Ward S, Houchen-Wolloff L, Harvey-Dunstan T, Singh S. The minimal important difference for the endurance shuttle walk test in individuals with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease following a course of pulmonary rehabilitation. Chron Resp Dis. 2019;16:1479973119853828.
- 37. Pepin V, Saey D, Whittom F, LeBlanc P, Maltais F. Walking versus cycling: sensitivity to bronchodilation in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. Am J Respir Crit Care Med. 2005;172(12):1517-22.
- Ong KC, Chong WF, Soh C, Earnest A. Comparison of different exercise tests in assessing outcomes of pulmonary rehabilitation. Respir Care. 2004;49(12):1498-503.
- 39. Laviolette L, Bourbeau J, Bernard S, Lacasse Y, Pepin V, Breton MJ, et al. Assessing the impact of pulmonary rehabilitation on functional status in COPD. Thorax. 2008;63(2):115-21.
- Dolmage TE, Rozenberg D, Malek N, Evans RA, Goldstein RS. Saving Time for Patients with Moderate to Severe COPD: Endurance Test Speed Set Using Usual and Fast Walk Speeds. Chronic Obstr Pulm Dis. 2014;1(2):193-9.
- 41. Hill K, Chao YL, Cavalheri V, Ng LWC, Wootton SL, McKeough ZJ, et al. Increasing Walking Speed to Achieve a Pre-training Endurance Shuttle Walk Time of 5-10 min May Improve Test Responsiveness in People With Chronic Obstructive Pulmonary Disease. J Cardiopulm Rehabil Prev. 2021;41(4):264-6.
- 42. Nyberg A, Saey D, Maltais F. Why and How Limb Muscle Mass and Function Should Be Measured in Patients with Chronic Obstructive Pulmonary Disease. Ann Am Thorac Soc. 2015;12(9):1269-77.
- Vaes AW, Sillen MJH, Goertz YMJ, Machado F, Van Herck M, Burtin C, et al. The correlation between quadriceps muscle strength and endurance and exercise performance in patients with COPD. J Appl Physiol (1985). 2021;131(2):589-600.
- 44. Hughes DC, Ellefsen S, Baar K. Adaptations to Endurance and Strength Training. Cold Spring Harb Perspect Med. 2018;8(6):a029769.

- 45. De Brandt J, Spruit MA, Hansen D, Franssen FM, Derave W, Sillen MJ, et al. Changes in lower limb muscle function and muscle mass following exercise-based interventions in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease: A review of the English-language literature. Chron Respir Dis. 2018;15(2):182-219.
- Nyberg A, Lindstrom B, Rickenlund A, Wadell K. Low-load/high-repetition elastic band resistance training in patients with COPD: a randomized, controlled, multicenter trial. Clin Respir J. 2015;9(3):278-88.
- 47. Nyberg A, Martin M, Saey D, Milad N, Patoine D, Morissette MC, et al. Effects of Low-Load/High-Repetition Resistance Training on Exercise Capacity, Health Status, and Limb Muscle Adaptation in Patients With Severe COPD: A Randomized Controlled Trial. Chest. 2021;159(5):1821-32.
- 48. Frykholm E, Gephine S, Saey D, van Hees H, Lemson A, Klijn P, et al. Inter-day test-retest reliability and feasibility of isokinetic, isometric, and isotonic measurements to assess quadriceps endurance in people with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease: A multicenter study. Chron Respir Dis. 2019;16:1479973118816497.
- 49. Pincivero DM, Gandaio CM, Ito Y. Gender-specific knee extensor torque, flexor torque, and muscle fatigue responses during maximal effort contractions. Eur J Appl Physiol. 2003;89(2):134-41.
- 50. Frykholm E, Gephine S, Saey D, Lemson A, Klijn P, de Vaate EB, et al. Isotonic quadriceps endurance is better associated with daily physical activity than quadriceps strength and power in COPD: an international multicentre cross-sectional trial. Sci ReP-Uk. 2021;11(1):11557.
- 51. Gephine S, Frykholm E, Nyberg A, Mucci P, Van Hees HWH, Lemson A, et al. Specific Contribution of Quadriceps Muscle Strength, Endurance, and Power to Functional Exercise Capacity in People With Chronic Obstructive Pulmonary Disease: A Multicenter Study. Phys Ther. 2021;101(6):pzab052.
- 52. Allaire J, Maltais F, Doyon JF, Noel M, LeBlanc P, Carrier G, et al. Peripheral muscle endurance and the oxidative profile of the quadriceps in patients with COPD. Thorax. 2004;59(8):673-8.
- Ribeiro F, Oueslati F, Saey D, Lépine PA, Chambah S, Coats V, et al. Cardiorespiratory and Muscle Oxygenation Responses to Isokinetic Exercise in Chronic Obstructive Pulmonary Disease. Med Sci Sports Exerc. 2019;51(5):841-9.
- 54. van den Borst B, Slot IGM, Hellwig VACV, Vosse BAH, Kelders MCJM, Barreiro E, et al. Loss of quadriceps muscle oxidative phenotype and decreased endurance in patients with mild-to-moderate COPD. Journal of Applied Physiology. 2012;114(9):1319-28.
- 55. Tornero-Aguilera JF, Jimenez-Morcillo J, Rubio-Zarapuz A, Clemente-Suarez VJ. Central and Peripheral Fatigue in Physical Exercise Explained: A Narrative Review. Int J Environ Res Public Health. 2022;19(7):3909.



## Addenda

Samenvatting Impact paragraph Dankwoord Curriculum vitae List of publications

## SAMENVATTING

Beperkingen in fysieke prestaties komen veel voor bij patiënten met chronische obstructieve longziekten (COPD). De consequenties zijn ingrijpend en omvatten, onder andere, een verminderde kwaliteit van leven, verhoogde kans op ziekenhuisopname, en zelfs een vergroot risico op overlijden. De onderliggende mechanismen van de achteruitgang in fysieke prestaties zijn multifactorieel en variëren per patiënt. Daarom is het klinisch relevant om de beperkingen van fysieke prestaties uitgebreid en tijdig in kaart te brengen, zodat een gepersonaliseerde en gerichte (trainings-)interventie voorgeschreven kan worden. Het doel van dit proefschrift is om de kennis van de uitvoerbaarheid, validiteit, en responsiviteit van fysieke prestatie metingen bij patiënten met COPD uit te breiden. In dit proefschrift is fysieke prestatie onderverdeeld in functionele prestatie (Deel I), inspanningscapaciteit en -tolerantie (Deel II), en perifere spierfunctie (Deel III) (**Hoofdstuk 1**).

#### **Deel I – Functionele prestatie**

De short physical performance battery (SPPB) wordt gebruikt om beperkingen in mobiliteit en balans (d.w.z. functionele prestatie) in kaart te brengen bij patiënten met COPD. Deze test bestaat uit drie onderdelen: balans test, 4 meter looptest, en herhaalde zit-staan test. In **Hoofdstuk 2** is de validiteit van de SPPB onderzocht bij een grote groep patiënten met COPD (n=900). Aan de hand van univariate en multivariate regressieanalyses is gebleken dat de SPPB-totaalscore correleert met uitkomstmaten van de drie overige domeinen van fysieke prestatie, te weten inspanningscapaciteit, -tolerantie, en perifere spierfunctie. In andere woorden, patiënten met een slechtere mobiliteit en balans hebben over het algemeen een verminderde inspanningscapaciteit, inspanningstolerantie, en perifere spierfunctie. Echter kunnen patiënten met een behouden mobiliteit en balans ook beperkingen ervaren in (een van) de drie overige domeinen van fysieke prestatie, waardoor de SPPB niet gebruikt kan worden om limitaties in inspanningscapaciteit, en -tolerantie, en perifere spierfunctie aan te tonen. Daarbij komt uit Hoofdstuk 2 naar voren dat slechts 29% van de totale variatie in SPPB-totaalscore door deze maten van fysieke prestatie bepaald wordt. Dit benadrukt de toegevoegde waarde van het implementeren van functionele prestatie metingen bij patiënten met COPD in combinatie met andere fysieke testen. Daarnaast is de SPPB niet geschikt om patiënten te identificeren in behoeven van longrevalidatie. Hoofdstuk 3 beschrijft de responsiviteit en minimaal klinisch significant verschil van de SPPB na het volgen van een longrevalidatie programma. De data tonen aan dat de 4 meter looptest, herhaalde zit-staan test, en de SPPB-totaalscore responsief zijn voor longrevalidatie. Een minimaal klinisch significant verschil voor de SPPB-totaalscore is 1 punt, voor de 4 meter looptest 0.05–0.13 m/s en voor de herhaalde zit-staan test 2.19–6.33 seconden. Met name het minimaal klinisch significante verschil voor de SPPB-totaalscore kan in de praktijk gebruikt worden om aan te tonen of de mobiliteit en balans van een (groep) patiënt(en) met COPD verbeterd is na het volgen van een longrevalidatie programma in Nederland. Aanvullend onderzoek naar de klinisch relevante verschillen van de twee subtesten van de SPPB is gewenst voordat deze toegepast worden in de praktijk.

#### Deel II – Inspanningscapaciteit en -tolerantie

Patiënt-gerapporteerde uitkomsten (PROs) geven inzicht in het perspectief van de patiënt over de impact van de ziekte op zijn dagelijkse leven (bv. in kader van gezondheid, kwaliteit van leven, fysieke prestatie), en kunnen vastgesteld worden door vragenlijsten. Doordat deze methode makkelijker uitvoerbaar is dan het afnemen van inspanningstesten, is het klinisch relevant om inzicht te krijgen in het verband tussen PROs en uitkomsten van inspanningstesten. In **Hoofdstuk 4** is de relatie onderzocht tussen verschillende PROs en uitkomsten van inspanningstesten in kader van fysieke prestatie. Hieruit is gebleken dat er geen-tot-zwakke correlaties zijn tussen PROs en uitkomsten van deze inspanningstesten. Dit benadrukt dat PROs het perspectief van de patiënt over de impact van COPD op zijn dagelijkse leven en/of zijn gezondheid in kaart brengen dat niet bepaald wordt door inspanningstesten. Aan de andere kant geven PROs geen objectief en accuraat inzicht in de fysieke prestatie van een patiënt. Hierdoor dienen PROs en uitkomsten van inspanningstesten elkaar aan te vullen en niet elkaar te vervangen.

De endurance shuttle walk tes (ESWT) wordt gebruikt bij patiënten met COPD om de inspanningstolerantie in kaart te brengen. De (getolereerde) duur waarop ze de sub-maximale loopsnelheid, bepaald op basis van de incremental shuttle walk test, kunnen volhouden, wordt als maat gebruikt voor de inspanningstolerantie. Desondanks rapporteren veel recente studies een grote variabiliteit in de getolereerde duur van de ESWT. Dit compliceert de interpretatie van interventie effectiviteit en resulteert in een groter aantal patiënten dat nodig is om effecten aan te tonen in klinische studies. Om te zoeken naar verklaringen voor deze grote variabiliteit is in **Hoofdstuk 5** gekeken naar correlaties tussen verschillende klinische maten, zoals longfunctie, inspanningscapaciteit, inspanningstolerantie, en spiersterkte, met de getolereerde duur op de ESWT. Significante univariate correlaties tussen de maximale zuurstofopname, getolereerde duur op de fietsduurtest, maximale loopsnelheid, en de getolereerde duur van de ESWT tonen aan dat inspanningscapaciteit en -tolerantie niet geheel onafhankelijke componenten zijn van fysieke prestatie. De resultaten beschreven in **Hoofdstuk 5** onderbouwen daarmee het belang van het meten van de verschillende fysieke prestatie componenten bij patiënten met COPD. Een multivariate regressie model toont aan dat ~30% van de variatie in de getolereerde duur op de ESWT verklaard kan worden door de klinische maten die in **Hoofdstuk 5** zijn bestudeerd. Dit maakt het momenteel lastig om de grote variatie in getolereerde duur te verklaren en vervolgens te verkleinen. Een mogelijke optie voor het verkleinen van de variabiliteit is het afnemen van een tweede ESWT als de getoleerde duur van de eerste ESWT buiten 3-8 minuten valt.

#### **Deel III – Perifere spierfunctie**

Naast een verslechtering van de longfunctie, ervaren patiënten met COPD doorgaans een afname in het functioneren van hun perifere spieren. Het duurvermogen van de perifere spieren lijkt meer aangedaan dan de maximale spiersterkte. Bovendien dienen deze twee separate aspecten van spierfunctie op verschillende manieren getraind te worden. Als gevolg hiervan is het klinisch relevant om onderzoek uit te voeren naar zowel de maximale sterkte als het duurvermogen van de perifere spieren bij patiënten met COPD. In **Hoofdstuk 6** is gekeken naar de uitvoerbaarheid, responsiviteit, en minimaal klinisch significante verschillen van een isokinetisch protocol om het duurvermogen van de guadricepsspier te begalen bij patiënten met COPD tijdens een longrevalidatie programma. Hieruit blijkt dat 3 van de 4 patiënten aan het begin van de longrevalidatie de test correct (d.w.z. op basis van vooraf bepaalde criteria) uitvoert. Patiënten die de test correct uitvoeren zijn sterker en hebben een betere inspanningscapaciteit dan patiënten die deze test niet correct uitvoeren. Patiënten met een correct uitgevoerde test aan het begin én einde van het longrevalidatie programma laten een verbetering zien in de peak torque en total work, maar niet in de work fatique index. De minimaal klinisch significante verschillen voor mannelijke en vrouwelijke patiënten waren respectievelijk 6–7 Nm en 4–5 Nm voor peak torque en 97–135 J en 62–99 J voor total work. Toekomstige studies zullen de klinische relevantie van deze verschillen moeten uitwijzen door gebruik te maken van ankermethodes. Eventuele aanbevelingen voor ankers zijn de getolereerde duur op de ESWT en SPPB-totaalscore.

Tot op heden is er geen consensus over de meest effectieve en geschikte methode om het duurvermogen van de perifere spieren in kaart te brengen bij patiënten met COPD. **Hoofdstuk 6** toont aan dat een kwart van de patiënten met COPD de duurtest op basis van vrijwillige spiercontracties niet correct uitvoert. In **Hoofdstuk 7** is de relatie onderzocht tussen het duurvermogen van de quadricepsspier op basis van vrijwillige isometrische en isokinetische spiercontracties ten opzichte van elektrische geïnduceerde spiercontracties. De resultaten indiceren geen significante correlatie tussen het duurvermogen van de quadricepsspier bepaald door middel van vrijwillige en gestimuleerde spiercontracties. Dit suggereert dat deze protocollen verschillende aspecten van het duurvermogen van de quadricepsspier in kaart brengen en dus niet als vervanging van elkaar gebruikt kunnen worden.

**Hoofdstuk 8** bevat een samenvatting en discussie van de belangrijkste bevindingen van dit proefschrift, evenals een algehele conclusie en aanbevelingen voor toekomstig onderzoek. De voornaamste boodschap van dit proefschrift is dat functionele prestatie, inspanningscapaciteit en -tolerantie, en perifere spierfunctie vier verschillende, maar gedeeltelijk gerelateerde, domeinen zijn van fysieke prestatie. Daarom is het van belang om alle vier deze domeinen uitgebreid en tijdig in kaart te brengen bij patiënten met COPD om zo patiënt-specifieke aangrijppunten te identificeren voor effectieve en geïndividualiseerde behandelingen. Daarnaast brengt deze thesis een aantal suggesties voort voor toekomstige studies, waaronder: 1) validatie van het minimaal klinisch significant verschil voor de herhaalde zit-staan test en spierfunctietesten in patiënten met COPD d.m.v. ankermethodes; 2) bepalen van determinanten van de getolereerde duur op de ESWT bij patiënten met COPD om vervolgens een predictie formule op te stellen; en 3) het onderzoeken van de effectiviteit van inspanningsinterventies op de vermoeidheid van de perifere spieren bij patiënten met COPD.

## **IMPACT PARAGRAPH**

The findings presented in this thesis contribute to a more profound understanding of physical performance outcome measures in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD). This impact paragraph offers a thoughtful analysis of the scientific and social implications of these findings. It does so by addressing four key questions: 1) What is the main objective of the research described in the thesis and what are the most important results and conclusions? 2) What is the (potential) contribution of the research results from this research to science and social sectors? 3) To whom and why are the research results relevant? and 4) How can these target groups be involved in and informed about the research results, so that the knowledge gained can be used in the future?

#### Main objective, results, and conclusions

Patients with COPD frequently experience limitations in their physical performance, which have a major clinical impact on the patient's daily life. The underlying mechanisms are multifactorial and widely diverse between patients. There are effective (exercise) interventions available that are known to improve the patient's physical performance. Therefore, timely and adequate assessment of physical performance is highly relevant. The main objective of this thesis was to expand the existing knowledge on the feasibility, validity, and responsiveness of commonly used physical performance outcome measures in patients with COPD.

The first part of this thesis demonstrates that the Short physical performance battery (SPPB) is a valid and responsive outcome measure for functional performance in patients with moderate-to-severe COPD following a pulmonary rehabilitation (PR) program. Furthermore, the performance of all three SPPB subtests is advisable in current clinical practice because they provide dissimilar information about the patient's mobility and balance. The second part of this thesis confirms that patient reported outcomes (PROs) establish different disease-related aspects in patients with COPD than objective physical performance exercise tests. Therefore, PROs should be performed in complement to exercise tests to acquire the patient's perspective on the impact of COPD on their daily life in addition to the obtjectively assessed physical performance. Furthermore, this thesis adds to the existing evidence that a large variability in the tolerated duration of the endurance shuttle walk test is present. However, this large variability cannot be explained by other clinical measures that were assessed in this thesis. The last part of this thesis reports that three in four patients with COPD who are eligible for PR performed the volitional isokinetic quadriceps muscle endurance test correctly. A superior feasibility was found for isometrically assessed muscle endurance. Furthermore, the isokinetic protocol is able to pick up improvements following a PR program, but this does not apply for all outcome measures of the test. Both the isometric and isokinetic protocols evaluate to a great extent similar aspects of quadriceps muscle endurance, which is not the case when using a non-volitional protocol with repetitive electrical stimulations. Therefore, these findings suggest that volitional and non-volitional outcome measures evaluate partly different aspects of quadriceps muscle endurance in patients with COPD.

Taken together, this thesis underpins the evidence that functional performance, exercise capacity, exercise tolerance, and peripheral muscle function are four distinct yet interconnected domains of physical performance. Therefore, this thesis recommends evaluating these four domains to obtain a comprehensive overview of the patient and prescribe an effective and patient-tailored (exercise) intervention.

#### Potential contribution to science and social sectors

Timely identification of impaired physical performance in patients with COPD is clinically relevant, as poor physical performance can result in an increased risk of hospitalization, poor quality of life, and even premature mortality. To date, several (exercise) interventions are available to counteract these limitations in physical performance. The results of this thesis demonstrate that functional performance, exercise capacity, exercise tolerance, and peripheral muscle function are four dissimilar domains of physical performance. Therefore, this thesis highlights the importance of assessing multiple, if not all, domains of physical performance in patients with COPD using valid, feasible, reliable, and responsive outcome measures. The obtained results of multiple exercise tests in combination with PROs will provide healthcare professionals with an extensive overview of the patient's physical performance and the patient's perspective on the impact of COPD on their daily life. Information regarding the severity and specific domain of the impairment can be used by healthcare professionals to prescribe a more effective (exercise) intervention. In turn, this is expected to result in greater improvements in physical performance in patients with COPD, which might eventually lead to greater improvements in quality of life, and greater reductions in mortality rate and hospital admissions.

Furthermore, chapter 7 demonstrates that volitional and non-volitional outcome measures of quadriceps muscle endurance are not related. These results raise awareness among healthcare professionals and researchers that those outcome measures should not be used interchangeably.
In addition, this thesis provides minimal important differences for the SPPB and the volitional isokinetic quadriceps muscle test. This knowledge will help healthcare professionals, clinicians, and researchers interpret the effectiveness of interventions in individuals and groups of patients with COPD following a PR program in the Netherlands.

## Target group

The research results of this thesis are relevant to multiple target groups, like healthcare professionals, researchers, and patients. First, it raises awareness among healthcare professionals of the need to assess physical performance routinely and extensively in patients with COPD. Furthermore, the obtained knowledge will help healthcare professionals and researchers adequately select, perform, and interpret exercise tests. In turn, this will hopefully lead to an improved and even more patient-tailored prescription of (exercise) interventions to counteract the limitations in physical performance. Therefore, patients will indirectly benefit from the results of this thesis, as the improved screening of physical performance and even more patient-tailored prescription of exercise interventions are expected to improve their quality of life and decrease the risk of hospitalization and mortality. At last, the research results are relevant for other researchers as they provide more insight into the assessment of physical performance in patients with COPD and bring forth novel leads for future research.

### Activities

Several steps have been undertaken to engage and inform the target groups of the research results with the aim that the gained knowledge is effectively used in the future. The results of this thesis have been or will be published in international, peer-reviewed journals and have been presented at national and international congresses and meetings, and within multiple PR centres. This is an effective strategy to inform other researchers and healthcare professionals about our novel findings.

## DANKWOORD

Dan is het eindelijk zover, mijn promotietraject zit erop! Uiteraard was dit niet mogelijk geweest zonder hulp van velen. Hiervoor wil ik graag iedereen van harte bedanken.

Ten eerste wil ik graag het **Longfonds, Radboudumc, CIRO,** en **Maastricht Universiteit** bedanken voor de financiële en academische support om mijn PhD uit te voeren. Daarnaast wil ik alle leden van het **BASES consortium** van harte bedanken voor hun expertise, energie, tijd, en vertrouwen.

#### Promotieteam

**Martijn**, mijn promotor, hartelijk bedankt! Ik bewonder jouw discipline, doorzettingsvermogen en standvastigheid waardoor je al zoveel bereikt hebt. Daarnaast waardeer ik jouw vertrouwen in mij, snelle reacties op mijn mails, en de waardevolle feedback! Ik heb enorm veel van jou geleerd!

Jeroen, mijn copromotor en dagelijkse begeleider, ik weet niet of ik mijn PhD succesvol afgerond zou hebben zonder jouw begeleiding. Ik waardeer dat je altijd voor mij klaarstond, zowel op wetenschappelijk én persoonlijk vlak. Je zult nu wel zeeën van tijd hebben zonder onze meetings en mijn vele mails. Ik vond het erg prettig en interresant om samen te sparren over data en onderzoeksideeën. Daarnaast was er altijd ruimte voor humor en gezelligheid tijdens onze overleggen. Verder wil ik je bedanken om mij te betrekken en ondersteunen bij het verzorgen van onderwijs op de universiteit. Hier heb ik veel plezier uit gehaald en ontzettend veel van geleerd.

Daarbovenop had ik nog twee copromotoren, blijkbaar was het zwaar om mij in het gareel te houden en moest deze taak verdeeld worden over vier personen. **Bram,** ik wil jou hartelijk bedanken voor je kritische blik en klinisch perspectief. Jij hielp mij de klinische relevantie van onze resultaten inzien. Daarnaast waardeer ik dat je mij betrokken hebt bij de Covid studies en heb ik genoten van je media-fame.

Als laatste een grote dank aan **Peter.** Ik heb ontzettend veel geleerd van jouw visie omtrent training bij patiënten met COPD. Daarnaast waardeer ik je vertrouwen in mij door mij te betrekken bij de systematische review over de kwaliteit van de aerobe training bij patiënten met COPD. Helaas is het nog niet gelukt om hier twee mooie artikelen van te schrijven, maar ik weet zeker dat ons dit nog gaat lukken!

#### Beoordelingscommissie

Een welgemeend dankjewel gaat uit naar de beoordelingscommissie, bestaande uit **prof. dr. R.A. de Bie, prof. dr. A.F. Lenssen, dr. K. Meijer, prof. dr. D. Thijssen,** en **dr. H. van der Vaart**, voor de tijd en interesse te nemen om mijn proefschrift te beoordelen.

#### Collega's Radboudumc

Hanneke, Jeannette, Alex, Mariska, Jan, als ervaren onderzoekers en collega's op de afdeling longziekten heb ik veel van jullie expertise mogen leren. Ik wil jullie hartelijk bedanken voor jullie leerzame inzichten en de waardevolle feedback. Hanneke, jou wil ik ook bedanken voor het vertrouwen in mij en jouw advies en hulp bij het verzorgen van het onderwijs. Ik heb hier ontzettend veel van geleerd. Jeannette, hartelijk bedankt dat je altijd bereid was om de data van de longrevalidatie uit CASTOR te halen. Ondanks dat we menig keer bij je terugkwamen met de vraag voor aanvullende data, maakte jij dit snel voor ons in orde. Mariska, nogmaals bedankt dat jij mee hebt geholpen met de logistiek omtrent het opzetten en uitvoeren van zowel de BASES als de Bionic studie. Alhoewel de BASES studie niet uitgevoerd is, heeft dit werk ons wel weer van de straat gehouden. Jan, bedankt voor het delen van je kennis omtrent de psychologie bij patiënten met COPD.

Daarnaast wil ik de **fysiotherapeuten** bedanken dat ze mij de spierfunctiemetingen en looptesten hebben aangeleerd. Nog een extra dankjewel aan **Susan** en **Laurie** voor het meedenken en het regelen van de logistiek omtrent de Bionic studie.

Tijdens mijn promotietraject heb ik verschillende studenten mogen begeleiden. Elke, Judith, Anouk en Luna, hartelijk bedankt voor jullie input, bijdrage, en interesse! Ik wens jullie nog veel succes met jullie carrières! Daarnaast wil ik jullie, en Annelies, Jinte, Marit, Katie, en Wout, hartelijk bedankt voor de gezelligheid op de afdeling! Ik ga onze lunchwandelingen zeker missen!

Mijn mede-PhD-ers, **Jessica, Zjala, Denise** en **Esther,** wat heb ik ontzettend veel van jullie geleerd! Bedankt voor jullie gezelligheid, interesse, advies, en luisterend oor! Een PhD is zeker geen makkelijk traject, en ik vond het erg fijn dat we het ook over lastige zaken konden hebben. Ik ga jullie missen! **Zjala,** mijn paranimf, uiteraard wil ik jou extra bedanken voor de afgelopen jaren! Wat heb ik het als prettig ervaren dat we (het grootste gedeelte van) onze PhD trajecten samen doorgebracht hebben. Je bent begripvol, attent en zorgzaam, en er was altijd ruimte om te sparren over werk, maar zeker ook privé. Verder bewonder ik je doorzettingsvermogen en ben ik jaloers op je reizen het afgelopen jaar. Ik weet zeker dat je ook snel je promotietraject succesvol zult afronden!

## **Collega's CIRO**

**Roy, Yvonne, Maarten, Jeannet, Anouk V, Anouk M, Sarah, Felipe, Kiki, en Bente,** lieve collega's van CIRO, ik wil jullie hartelijk bedanken dat jullie mij met open armen hebben ontvangen. Ik was altijd welkom bij jullie en ik heb dan ook enorm genoten van jullie gezelligheid en humor. Daarnaast heb ik mij goed vermaakt met de verschillende activiteiten zoals Prison Island, Wipe-Out baan, sporten op CIRO, en uiteten. Een extra speciale dank aan **Roy**, mijn BASES-buddy en paranimf, ik kon mij geen betere partner in crime bedenken om de BASES studie mee op te zetten. Helaas bleef het alleen bij het opzetten van de BASES studie, en hebben we deze niet zelf kunnen uitvoeren. Hierdoor heb jij, nog rigoureuzer dan ik, de focus van je PhD helemaal moeten omgooien. Ik bewonder hoe je hiermee bent omgegaan en gemotiveerd bent gebleven. Daarnaast heb ik enorm genoten van onze tijd samen en waardeer ik je inzet, je feedback, je interesse, en zeker ook je humor en je woordgrapjes! Stiekem moest ik toch iedere keer weer hardop lachen als je weer een woordgrapje via de app stuurde.

**Jana,** ik heb enorm veel van je geleerd! Altijd stond je klaar om Roy en mij te helpen bij het opzetten van de BASES studie. Daarnaast heb ik het samenwerken aan onze SPPB artikelen als erg prettig ervaren.

### **Bionic project**

Het opzetten en uitvoeren van de Bionic studie zou niet mogelijk geweest zijn zonder de samenwerking met de **afdeling fysiologie** op het Radboudumc. **Eline** wil ik nog in het bijzonder bedanken voor haar advies, inzichten en hulp in zowel het opzetten van de studie als het analyseren en interpreteren van de data. Daarnaast wil ik mijn dank uitspreken aan **alle proefpersonen** van de Bionic studie voor hun deelname, interesse en medewerking.

## **Covid-19 project**

**Jonne** en **Nicol**, hartelijk bedankt voor de fijne samenwerking. Dankzij jullie expertise en spierecho-metingen hebben we een beter beeld gekregen omtrent de spierfunctie bij post-Covid-19 patiënten. Dit is helaas geen onderdeel geworden van mijn proefschrift maar heeft wel een mooi artikel opgeleverd!

### Vrienden en familie

Uiteraard wil ik ook mijn lieve vrienden en familie bedanken die de afgelopen vier jaar voor de nodige steun, interesse, liefde en afleiding hebben gezorgd. **Evi, Nicole, Liesbeth** en **Linda**, al vijftien jaar zijn we vriendinnen en hebben we ontelbaar mooie en onvergetelijke momenten meegemaakt. Ik vind het mooi om te zien hoe we allemaal ons eigen pad bewandelen en onszelf ontwikkelen. Ik ben ontzettend trots op jullie! Daarnaast waardeer ik dat jullie altijd voor mij klaar staan en ben heel dankbaar om jullie als vriendinnen te hebben.

Juliette, Kim, en Paula, mijn voetbalvriendinnetjes, ik ben ontzettend blij dat ik onze vriendschap heb overgehouden aan mijn kortdurende voetbalcarrière. Ik geniet met volle teugen van onze gezellige en heerlijke etentjes, vaartochten, weekendje weg en onze oprechte en diepgaande gesprekken.

Lotte en Mandy, sinds jongs af aan hebben we bij elkaar in het korfbalteam gezeten. Hier hebben we samen veel leuke momenten beleefd, zowel op als naast het veld. Mede dankzij onze mannen is onze vriendschap de laatste jaren alleen maar versterkt. Mariëlle, ik zal niet snel onze eerste ontmoeting vergeten bij de dorpsfeesten in Velden. Vanaf dat moment vond ik je meteen al helemaal top! Ik wil jullie alle drie van harte bedanken voor alle interesse, afleiding en gezellig momenten.

**Danielle,** mijn spinninginstructrice, vanaf de middelbare zijn we goede vriendinnen geworden en wat vind ik het fijn om te zien dat je nu een toffe opleiding en (bij) baan hebt gevonden. Je weet tijdens je spinningslessen iedereen te motiveren, enthousiasmeren en helemaal uit te putten. Ik geniet enorm van je spinningslessen en vind het reuze gezellig om samen te sporten. Daarnaast ben je altijd in voor een gezellig drankje in de stad, rondje wandelen of bijvoorbeeld de bioscoop.

Een extra grote dank gaat uit naar mijn (schoon)familie. Lieve **papa, mama** en **Tim**, ik wil jullie van harte bedanken voor jullie steun, vertrouwen en interesse! Sinds jongs af aan waren jullie mijn grootste cheerleaders en stimuleerde jullie mijn keuzes en passies. Achteraf gezien kwam dit waarschijnlijk omdat jullie wisten dat het weinig zin had om hier tegenin te gaan. Van wie zou ik dat standvastige toch hebben, hé pap. Daarnaast hebben jullie altijd interesse getoond in mijn promotietraject, ondanks dat het misschien niet even goed te volgen was als ik, nét iets te snel en te enthousiast, erover ging praten. **Pap**, ik heb enorm veel van jouw vastberadenheid en nieuwsgierigheid geleerd en bedankt voor alle lunchwandelingen waarbij ik mijn hoofd weer even leeg kon maken. **Mam**, jouw positiviteit werkt aanstekelijk en ik waardeer het immens dat je er altijd voor mij bent! Ik zeg het misschien te weinig maar ik bewonder je en vindt het dan ook een compliment als mensen zeggen dat ik op je lijk! **Tim**, mijn lieve, attente en zorgzame broertje, ik ben enorm trots op je! Ik vind het fijn om te zien dat je nu een nieuwe en uitdagende baan hebt gevonden waar je goed op je plek zit. Mijn lieve schoonfamilie, **Hans, Trix, Luuk, Ellen, Joep en Lotte,** wat waardeer ik dat jullie mij acht jaar geleden met open armen hebben ontvangen. Bij jullie kan ik helemaal mijzelf zijn! Ik wil jullie van harte bedanken voor jullie oprechtheid, belangstelling en waardering. Ik zou me geen betere en leukere schoonfamilie kunnen wensen.

Als laatste **Gijs**, mijn allerliefste vriend en rots in de branding, waar moet ik beginnen met jou te bedanken. Ten eerste waardeer ik jouw steun, interesse en luisterend oor en het feit dat je er altijd voor mij bent. Daarnaast heeft jouw nuchterheid en relativeringsvermogen ervoor gezorgd dat ik beter om kon gaan met tegenslagen tijdens mijn PhD (en hierbuiten). Ik ben ook enorm trots op jou als persoon. Bovenal geniet ik van onze momenten samen: gezellig klussen in ons huis (zoals het maken van ons eigen kroegje); Formule 1 kijken met cappuccino en iets lekkers; onze relaxmomenten (ook al hebben we hier allebei een ander idee over hoe dit eruit ziet); en uiteraard onze vakanties, dagtripjes, weekendjes weg, festivals, samen uiteten, en noem maar op. Maar het meeste geniet ik toch wel van onze humor, je weet me altijd aan het lachen te maken. Ik verheug me op nog vele mooie jaren samen!

## **CURRICULUM VITAE**



Anouk Stoffels was born on November 15<sup>th</sup>, 1994 in Venlo, the Netherlands. She completed her secondary school (VWO) at Den Hulster in Venlo in 2012. Subsequently, she started her bachelor Biomedical Sciences with a focus on Human Movement Sciences at Maastricht University. She completed an internship at the Orthopedics department of Zuyderland in Heerlen. The topic of her internship was *physical activity of patients with spinal stenosis*. Following the completion of her bachelor's degree in 2016, she began her master's program in Biomedical Sciences at Radboud University in Nijmegen. Given her keen interest in

human physiology, she decided to specialize in Human Movement Sciences with a focus on consultancy. She completed her consultancy internship at the Koninklijk Nederlands Korfbalverbond (KNKV) in Zeist, where she wrote an advisory report on *the optimal pathways for playing korfball at a professional level*. She executed her research internship at the Physiology department of Radboudumc in Nijmegen. During this period she investigated *the effect of physical training on the peripheral muscle function in statin users with and without muscle complaints*. She obtained her master's degree (cum laude) in 2018.

In 2019, she started her PhD project at Merem in Hilversum, in close collaboration with CIRO in Horn, and the Research Institute of Nutrition and Translational Research in Metabolism (NUTRIM) in Maastricht. She aimed to investigate the *effect of beta-alanine supplementation in combination with non-linear periodized exercise training in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease*. As a result of various unexpected factors, her PhD project took a different direction, focusing on *physical performance measures in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease*. Additionally, the project was relocated to the department of Pulmonary Diseases at the Radboudumc in Nijmegen. Throughout this period, she concurrently provided education activities at the Radboud University in Nijmegen and she achieved her Basis Kwalificatie Onderwijs (BKO) certificate. The findings of her thesis have been published in international, peer-reviewed journals and have been presented at national and international congresses and meetings.

Currently, Anouk holds the position of senior researcher for the municipality of Venlo.

# LIST OF PUBLICATIONS

## Scientific articles in international journals

Meys R, Sillen MJ, Franssen FME, **Stoffels AAF**, Wouters EFM, van Hees HWH, van den Borst B, Klijn PH, Spruit MA; BASES-consortium. Impact of mild-to-moderate exacerbations on outcomes of neuromuscular electrical stimulation (NMES) in patients with COPD. Respir Med. 2020 Jan;161:105851. doi: 10.1016/j. rmed.2019.105851. Epub 2019 Nov 28. PMID: 32056725.

Meys R, **Stoffels AAF**, Houben-Wilke S, Janssen DJA, Burtin C, van Hees HWH, Franssen FME, van den Borst B, Wouters EFM, Spruit MA; BASES-consortium. Association between patient-reported outcomes and exercise test outcomes in patients with COPD before and after pulmonary rehabilitation. Health Qual Life Outcomes. 2020 Sep 5;18(1):300. doi: 10.1186/s12955-020-01505-x. PMID: 32891156; PMCID: PMC7487841.

**Stoffels AAF\*,** Meys R\*, de Brandt J, van Hees HWH, Franssen FME, Sillen MJH, Wouters EFM, Burtin C, Klijn P, Bij de Vaate E, van den Borst B, Otker JM, Donkers J, Schleich FN, Hayot M, Pomiès P, Everaert I, Derave W, Spruit MA; BASES consortium. Beta-alanine supplementation in patients with COPD receiving non-linear periodised exercise training or neuromuscular electrical stimulation: protocol of two randomised, double-blind, placebo-controlled trials. BMJ Open. 2020 Sep 13;10(9):e038836. doi: 10.1136/bmjopen-2020-038836. PMID: 32928863; PMCID: PMC7488791.

**Stoffels AAF\*,** De Brandt J\*, Meys R, van Hees HWH, Vaes AW, Klijn P, Burtin C, Franssen FME, van den Borst B, Sillen MJH, Wouters EFM, Janssen DJA, Spruit MA; BASES consortium. Phenotypic Characteristics of Patients With Chronic Obstructive Pulmonary Disease After Stratification for the Short Physical Performance Battery Summary Score. Arch Phys Med Rehabil. 2020 Nov;101(11):1887-1897. doi: 10.1016/j. apmr.2020.05.011. Epub 2020 Jun 1. PMID: 32497598.

**Stoffels AAF,** van den Borst B, Peters JB, Klaassen MPM, van Helvoort HAC, Meys R, Klijn P, Burtin C, Franssen FME, van 't Hul AJ, Spruit MA, van Hees HWH; BASES consortium. Correlates of variability in endurance shuttle walk test time in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. PLoS One. 2021 Apr 21;16(4):e0249786. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0249786. PMID: 33882094; PMCID: PMC8059801.

Allard NAE, Janssen L, Aussieker T, **Stoffels AAF,** Rodenburg RJ, Assendelft WJJ, Thompson PD, Snijders T, Hopman MTE, Timmers S. Moderate Intensity Exercise Training Improves Skeletal Muscle Performance in Symptomatic and Asymptomatic Statin Users. J Am Coll Cardiol. 2021 Nov 23;78(21):2023-2037. doi: 10.1016/j. jacc.2021.08.075. PMID: 34794683.

**Stoffels AAF\*,** De Brandt J\*, Meys R, van Hees HW, Vaes AW, Klijn P, Burtin C, Franssen FM, van den Borst B, Sillen MJ, Janssen DJ, Spruit MA; BASES Consortium. Short Physical Performance Battery: Response to Pulmonary Rehabilitation and Minimal Important Difference Estimates in Patients With Chronic Obstructive Pulmonary Disease. Arch Phys Med Rehabil. 2021 Dec;102(12):2377-2384.e5. doi: 10.1016/j. apmr.2021.05.011. Epub 2021 Jun 25. Erratum in: Arch Phys Med Rehabil. 2022 Oct;103(10):2068-2072. PMID: 34175275.

**Stoffels AAF\*,** Meys R\*, van Hees HWH, Franssen FME, van den Borst B, van 't Hul AJ, Klijn PH, Vaes AW, De Brandt J, Burtin C, Spruit MA; BASES-consortium. Isokinetic testing of quadriceps function in COPD: feasibility, responsiveness, and minimal important differences in patients undergoing pulmonary rehabilitation. Braz J Phys Ther. 2022 Sep-Oct;26(5):100451. doi: 10.1016/j.bjpt.2022.100451. Epub 2022 Oct 17. PMID: 36288671; PMCID: PMC9593178.

**Stoffels AAF,** van Voorthuizen EL, van Hees HWH, Peters JB, van Helvoort HAC, Voermans NC, Doorduin J, van den Borst B. Longitudinal Analysis of Quadriceps Muscle Strength in Patients with Previous COVID-19 Hospitalization and in Patients with Post-Acute Sequelae following Mild COVID-19. Nutrients. 2022 Oct 15;14(20):4319. doi: 10.3390/nu14204319. PMID: 36297002; PMCID: PMC9608500.

Meys R, Janssen SMJ, Franssen FME, Vaes AW, **Stoffels AAF,** van Hees HWH, van den Borst B, Klijn PH, Burtin C, van 't Hul AJ, Spruit MA. Test-retest reliability, construct validity and determinants of 6-minute walk test performance in adult patients with asthma. Pulmonology. 2022 Dec 2:S2531-0437(22)00257-4. doi: 10.1016/j. pulmoe.2022.10.011. Epub ahead of print. PMID: 36470816.

Meys R, Machado F, Spruit MA, **Stoffels AAF**, van Hees HWH, van den Borst B, Klijn P, Burtin C, Pitta F, Franssen F. Frequency and functional consequences of low appendicular lean mass and sarcopenic obesity in patients with asthma referred for pulmonary rehabilitation. Obes Facts. 2023 May 25. doi: 10.1159/000531196. Epub ahead of print. PMID: 37232056.

## Submitted articles

**Stoffels AAF,** Allard NAE, Spruit MA, Klijn P, Hopman MTE, Meys R, Franssen FME, Timmers S, van den Borst B, van Hees HWH. Relationship between volitional and non-volitional quadriceps muscle endurance in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease.

## **Conference contributions**

**Stoffels AAF.** Beta-alanine supplementation in patients with COPD receiving NLPE. 2019. Oral presentation. PhD Introduction days, Maastricht, the Netherlands

**Stoffels AAF.** BASE-TRAIN trial – effects of beta-alanine supplementation in COPD patients receiving exercise training – rationale and study design. 2019. Oral presentation. Netherlands Respiratory Society (NRS) Young Investigator Symposium, Amsterdam, the Netherlands

**Stoffels AAF,** Meys R, De Brandt J, van Hees HWH, Franssen FME, Sillen MJH, Burtin C, Klijn P, van den Borst B, Otker JM, Donkers J, Derave W, Spruit MA. Beta-alanine supplementation in COPD patients receiving non-linear periodized exercise (NLPE) training or neuromuscular electrical stimulation (NMES): protocol of two randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled trials. 2020. Poster presentation. Symposium: Recent advances in rehabilitation of cardiorespiratory and internal diseases, Hasselt, Belgium

**Stoffels AAF,** van den Borst B, Donders ART, Peters JB, Klaassen MP, van Helvoort HAC, Meys R, Klijn P, Burtin C, Derave W, Franssen FME, van 't Hul AJ, Spruit MA, van Hees HWH. Correlates of variability in endurance shuttle walk test time in patients with COPD. 2020. Poster presentation. European Respiratory Society (ERS) International Congress, virtual congress.

**Stoffels AAF**, De Brandt J, Meys R, van Hees HWH, Vaes AW, Klijn P, Burtin C, Franssen FME, van den Borst B, Sillen MJH, Wouters EFM, Janssen DJA, Spruit MA. Phenotypic characteristics of patients with COPD after stratification for SPPB summary score, 2020. Poster presentation. European Respiratory Society (ERS) International Congress, virtual congress.

**Stoffels AAF,** Meys R, Franssen FME, van Hees HWH, van den Borst B, van 't Hul AJ, Klijn P, Vaes AW, De Brandt J, Burtin C, Spruit MA. Responsiveness and MID estimates for isokinetic quadriceps endurance in patients with COPD following pulmonary rehabilitation. 2021. Infographic presentation. Webinar: The muscle: why and how

should we target this crucial organ in the rehabilitation of patients with chronic internal diseases, virtual congress.

**Stoffels AAF,** Meys R, Franssen FME, van Hees HWH, van den Borst B, van 't Hul AJ, Klijn P, De Brandt J, Burtin C, Spruit MA. Responsiveness and minimal important difference (MID) estimates of isokinetic quadriceps function in male and female patients with COPD following pulmonary rehabilitation (PR). 2021. Poster presentation. European Respiratory Society (ERS) International Congress, virtual congress.

**Stoffels AAF,** De Brandt J, Meys R, van Hees HWH, Vaes AW, Klijn P, Burtin C, Franssen FME, van den Borst B, Sillen MJH, Janssen DJA, Spruit MA. Short physical peformance battery: Response to pulmonary rehabilitation and minimal important differences in COPD. 2021. Poster presentation. European Respiratory Society (ERS) International Congress, virtual congress.

**Stoffels AAF.** Short- and long-term isometric quadriceps muscle weakness in post Covid-19 patients. 2022. Oral presentation. RIHS PhD retreat, Nijmegen, the Netherlands.

**Stoffels AAF,** Meys R, van Hees HWH, Franssen FME, van den Borst B, van 't Hul AJ, Klijn P, Vaes AW, De Brandt J, Burtin C, Spruit MA. Feasibility and responsiveness of isokinetic quadriceps testing in patients with COPD.2022. Poster presentation. ACSM congress, San Diego, United States.

**Stoffels AAF,** van Voorthuizen EL, van Hees HWH, Peters JB, van Helvoort HAC, Voermans NC, Doorduin J, van den Borst B. Short- and long-term quadriceps muscle weakness following Covid-19. 2022. Poster presentation. European Respiratory Society (ERS) International Congress, Barcelona, Spain.

**Stoffels AAF,** van Voorthuizen EL, van Hees HWH, Peters JB, van Helvoort HAC, Voermans NC, Doorduin J, van den Borst B. Post-Covid-19 peripheral muscle weakness is not associated with muscle ultrasound echo thickness or intensity. 2022. Poster presentation. European Respiratory Society (ERS) International Congress, Barcelona, Spain.

**Stoffels AAF,** van Voorthuizen EL, Peters JB, van Helvoort HAC, Voermans NC, van Hees HWH, Doorduin J, van den Borst B. 2022. Poster presentation. European Respiratory Society (ERS) International Congress, Barcelona, Spain.